

Supplied by: Nagarjuna Institute of Exact Methods, Nepal
Sponsor: University of the West, Rosemead, California, USA
Input by members of the Digital Sanskrit Buddhist Canon Input Project Member.
Proof reader: Milan Shakya
Input Year: 2008

With kind permission of the Digital Sanskrit Buddhist Canon Project
of Nagarjuna Institute, Nepal
and University of the West, Rosemead, California, USA
www.uwest.edu/sanskritcanon

Vinaya section

Version: Romanized Last Modified: 2009-03-31 13:44:04

Input: DSBC Staff Input date: 2008 Proof Reader: Milan Shakya

Supplier: Nagarjuna Institute of Exact Methods. Sponsor: University of the West
Cf. Second edition 2005, with 4 addenda:

Addenda 1: text of the missing folio 71 (end of Pacattika-Dharma 141 and
beginning of Pratidesanika-Dharma 1-8)

Addenda 2: List of corrections supplied by J.W. de Jong in his letter, dated
10.05.1973

Addenda 3: É. Nolot, Collation du Manuscrit, pp. 465-483

Addenda 4: Selected Bibliography of publications which appeared after the
edition of 1970

To facilitate search, the DSBC text been modified by K. Wille (3.01.10):

- hyphens have been deleted
- () = emendations have been incorporated in the text without brackets
- [] = restorations have been incorporated in the text without brackets
- text of folio 71 has been added

Revisions:

- 2020-07-31: TEI encoding by mass conversion of GRETIL's Sanskrit corpus

Text

bhiksuni-vinaya

story of mahaprajapati gautami

1. om namo buddhaya | aryamahamghikanam lokottaravadinam
madhy'-udesikanam pathena bhiksunivinaya syadhi |

bhagavan samyaksambuddho yadartham samudagato tadartham abhisambhavayitva
sakyesu viharati sakyanam kapilavastusmin nyagrodharame sasta
devanañ ca manusyanañ ca buddho bhagavan satkrtogurukrto
manitah pujito arcito apacayito labhagrayaso-'graprpto labhi
civarapindapatasyanasanaglanapratyayabhaisajyapariskaranan |
tatra canupalipto padmam iva jalena punyabhagiyan satvan punyehi
nivesayamano phalabhagiyan satvan phalehi pratisthapayamano
vasanabhagiyan satvan vasanayam avasthapayamano amrtam analpakena
devamanusyan samvibhajanto pranikotiniyutasatasahasrany amrtam
anuprapayanto anavaragrajatijaramaranasamsarakantaranarakavidurgan
mahaprapatad abhyuddharitva kseme sive same sthale abhaye nirvane

pratisthapayamano avarjayitva
angamagadhavrjimalikasikosalakurupañcalacedivatsamatsyasurasenasiv
idasarna casvakiavanti |

jñane drstaparakramo svayambhuh divyehi viharehi viharanto
brahmehi viharehi aryehi viharehi aniñjehi viharehi viharanto brahmehi
viharehi aryehi viharehi aniñjehi viharehi satatye hi viharehi buddho
buddhaviharehi jino jinaviharehi janako janakaviharehi sarvajño
sarvajñaviharehi cetovasiparamaparamipraptas ca punar buddha bhagavanto
yehi yehi viharehi akanksanti tehi tehi viharehi viharanti
viharakusalas ca punar buddha bhagavantah |

2. atha khalu mahaprajapati gautami cchandaya cchandakapalaya
dasacchandaye cchandakamatare ca pañcahi ca sakiyanisatehi sardham
yena bhagavams tenopasamkramitva bhagavatah padau sirasa vanditva
ekante asthasi ekantasthita mahaprajapati gautami bhagavantam etad
avocat | durlabho bhagavan buddhotpado durlabha saddharmadesana |
bhagavams caitarhi loke utpanno tathagato 'rhan samyaksambuddho dharmo ca
desayati aupasamiko parinivaniko sugatapavedito amrtasya praptaye
nirvanasya saksatkriyaya samvartati | sadhu bhagavan matrgramo pi
labheya tathagatapavedite dharmavinaye pravrajyam upasampadam
bhiksunibhavam | bhagavan aha | ma te gautami rocatu
tathagatapavedite dharmavinaye pravrajyamupasampada bhiksunibhavo |

atha khalu mahaprajapati gautami | na khalu bhagavan matrgramasya
avakasam karoti tathagata pravedite dharmavinaye pravrajyamupasampadaya
bhiksunibhavayeti | sa bhagavato padau sirasa vanditva sardham
cchandaya cchandakapalaye dasacchandaye cchandakamatare ca yena tani
pañca sakiyanisatani tenopasamkramitva sakiyaniyo etad avocat |
na khalu aryamisrikayo bhagavan avakasam karoti matrgramasya
tathagatapavedite dharmavinaye pravrajyaupasampadaya
bhiksunibhavaya | kim puna vayam aryamisrikayo samam eva kesam
otarayitva kasayani vastrani acchadayitva kosakabaddhehi yanehi
bhagavantam kosalehi janapadehi carikam caramanam prsthimena
prsthim abandhema | sace mo bhagavan anujanisyati pravrajisyamo
no ca anujanisyati evam tu tayo bhagavato santike brahmacaryañ
carisyamah sadhu aryeti tayo sakiyaniyo mahaprajapatiye
gautamiye pratyasrausi |

3. atha khalu bhagavan kapilavastusmin nagare yathabhiramyam viharitva
kosalesu janapadesu carikam prakrami | atha khalu mahaprajapati
gautami sardham cchandaye cchandakapalaye dasacchandaya
cchandakamatare ca pañcahi ca sakiyanisatehi satmaneva kesam
otarayitva kasayani vastrani acchadayitva kosakabaddhehi
yanehi bhagavantam kosalesu janapadesu carikam caramanam
prsthimena prsthim anubandhemsuh |

4. atha khalu bhagavan kosalesu janapadesu carikam caramano mahata
bhiksusamghena sardham pañcahi bhiksusatehi yena kosalanam

sravastinagaram tad avasari | tad anupraptas tatraiva viharati jetavane
anathapindadasyarame |

atha khalu mahaprajapati gautami yena bhagavams tenopasamkramitva
bhagavatah padau sirasa vanditva ekante asthasi | ekantasthita
mahaprajapati gautami bhagavantam etad avocat | durlabho bhagavan
buddhotpado durlabha saddharmadesana | bhagavams caitarhi loke utpanno
tathagato rham samyaksambuddho dharmo ca desate aupasamiko ca
parinirvaniko sugatapravedito amrtasya praptaye nirvanasya
saksatkriyaya samvartati | sadhu bhagavan matrgramo pi labheya
tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye pravrajyamupasampadam
bhiksunibhavam | evam ukte bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim etad
avocat | ma te gautami rocatu matrgramasya tathagatapravedite
dharmavinaye pravrajyaupasampadabhiksunibhavo |

5. atha khalu mahaprajapati gautami | na khalu bhagavan avakasam
karoti matrgramasya tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye pravrajyaya
upasampadaya bhiksunibhavasyeti | sa bhagavato padam sirasa
vanditva jetavanasya aramadvarakosthakasamipe rodamani asthasi
padangusthena bhumim vilikhanti | addasasi khu anyataro
bhiksur mahaprajapatim gautamim jetavanasya
aramadvarakosthasamipe rudamanin tisthantim
padangusthena bhumim vilikhentim drstva ca punar
yenayusman anando tenopasamkramitva ayusmantam anandam etad avocat
| esa ayusman ananda mahaprajapati gautami jetavanasya
aramakosthakasamipe rudamani tisthati padangusthena
bhumim vilikhanti | gacchavusananda janehi kim mahaprajapati gautami
roditi |

6. atha khalu ayusman anando yena mahaprajapati gautami
tenopasamkramitva mahaprajapatim gautamim etad avocat | kim gautami
rudasi | evam ukte mahaprajapati gautami ayusmantam anandam etad avocat
| alam me aryananda runnena yatra hi nama evam durlabho buddhotpado
evam durlabha saddharmadesana | bhagavams caitarhi loke utpanno
tathagato 'rhan samyaksambuddho dharmo desiyati aupasamiko parinirvaniko
sugatapravedito amrtasya praptaye nirvanasya saksatkriyayai
samvartati | na ca bhagavan avakasam karoti matrgramasya
tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye pravrajyayopasampadaya
bhiksunibhavasya scai sadhu tavaryananda bhagavantam yaca yatha
labheya matrgramo pi tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye pravrajyam
upasampadam bhiksunibhavam |

7. sadhu gautamiti ayusman anando mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
pratisrutva yena bhagavams tenopasamkramitva bhagavatah
padausirasa vanditva ekante asthasi | ekantasthito ayusman anando
bhagavantam etad avocat durlabho bhagavan buddhotpado durlabha
saddharmadesana bhagavan cetarhi loke utpanno tathagato 'rhan
samyaksambuddho dharmo ca desyate aupasamiko parinirvaniko sugatapravedito
amrtasya praptaye nirvanasya saksatkriyayai samvartati | sadhu

bhagavan matrgramo pi labheya tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye pravrajyam
upadampadam bhiksunibhavam | evam ukte bhagavan ayusmantam
anandam etad avocat | ma te gautamimata rocatu matrgramasya
tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye pravrajyamupasampada bhiksunibhavo |

8. atha khalv ayusman anando | bhagavan navakasam karoti
matrgramasya tathagata pravedite dharmavinaye pravrajyaupasampadaye
bhiksunibhavasyeti | bhagavatah padau sirasa vanditva yena
mahaprajapati gautami tenopasamkramitva mahaprajapatim gautamim
etad avocat | na khalu gautami bhagavan avakasam karoti matrgramasya
tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye pravrajyayopasampadaya
bhiksunibhavaya | evam ukte mahaprajapati gautami ayusmantam
anandam etad avocat | sadhu tavaryananda dvitiam pi bhagavantam
yaca yatha matrgramo pi labheya tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye
pravrajyam upasampadam bhiksunibhavam | sadhu gautamiti
ayusman anando dvitiam pi mahaprajapatiye gautamiye pratisrutva
yena bhagavan tenopasamkramitva bhagavatah padau sirasa vanditva
ekante asthasi | ekante sthito ayusman anando bhagavantam etad avocat |
durlabho bhagavan buddhotpado ti tad evam sarvam yava bhiksunibhavo
ti evam ukte bhagavan ayusmantam anandam etad avocat | mate gautami
mata rocatu matrgramasya tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye pravrajya
upasampada bhiksunibhavo | samyathapi namananda sampanne
yavakarane ca karandavam nama rogaraja ti upanipateya evan tam
sampannam yavakaranam mahata upaklesena upaklistam bhavati evam
eva gautami mata yasmin pravacane matrgramo pi labhati pravrajyam
upasampadam bhiksunibhavam evan tam pravacanam
mahatamupaklesena upaklistam bhavati | sayyathapi nama gautami
mata sampanne iksukarane mañjistha nama rogaraja ti evan tam
sampannam iksukaranam mahata upaklesena upaklistam bhavati | evam
eva gautami mata yasmin pravacane matrgramo pi labhati pravrajyam
upasampadam bhiksunibhavam evan tam pravacanam mahata
upaklesena upaklistam bhavati | sayyathapi nama ma te gautami mata
rocatu matrgramasya tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye
pravrajyamupasampada bhiksunibhavo |

9. atha khalv ayusman anando | bhagavan na vakasam karoti
matrgramasya tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye pravrajyayopasampadaya
bhiksunibhavasyeti | yena mahaprajapati gautami tenopasamkramitva
mahaprajapatim gautamim etad avocat | na khalu gautami bhagavan
avakasam karoti matrgramasya tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye
pravrajyayopasampadaya bhiksunibhavasyeti | evam ukte
mahaprajapati gautami ayusmantam anandam etad avocat | sadhu
tavaryananda trtiam pi bhagavantam yaca yatha matrgramo pi
labheya tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye pravrajyam upasampadam
bhiksunibhavam | sadhu gautamiti ayusman anando trtiam pi
mahaprajapatiya gautamiya pratisrutva yena bhagavams
tenopasamkramitva bhagavatah padau sirasa vanditva ekante nisidi
ekantanisanno ayusman anando bhagavantam etad avocat |

purimakanam bhagavan tathagatanam arhatam samyaksambuddhanam kati
parsayo abhuvan | evam ukte bhagavan ayusmantam anandam etad avocat |
purimakanam ananda tathagatanam arhatam samyaksambuddhanam
catvari parisayo abhuvan sayyathidam | bhiksu bhiksuni
upasakopasika |

evam ukte ayusman anando bhagavantam etad avocat | ye ime bhagavan
catvaro sramanyaphala sayyathidam srotaapattiphalam
sakrdagamiphalam anagamiphalam agraphalam arhatvam | bhavyo etesam
matrgramo pi eko 'pramatto atapi vyupakrsto viharanto
saksikartum | evam ukte bhagavan ayusmantam anandam etad avocat |
yanimani ananda catvari sramanyaphalani sayyathidam
srotaapattiphalam yavad agraphalam arhatvam | bhavyo etesam
matrgramo pi eko 'pramatto atapi vyupakrsto viharanto
saksikartum |

10. evam ukte ayusman anando bhagavantam etad avocat | yato khalu bhagavan
purimakanam tathagatanam arhatam samyaksambuddhanam catvaro
parsayo abhumsuh bhiksubhiksuni upasakopasika | ime catvari
sramanyaphalani sayyathidam | srotaapattiphalam yava agraphalam
arhatvam | bhavyo etesam matrgramo pi eko apramatto atapi
vyupakrsto viharanto saksikartum | sadhu bhagavan matrgramo pi
labheya tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye pravrajyam upasampadam
bhiksunibhavam | duskarakarika ca bhagavato mahaprajapati
gautami apayika posika janetriye kalagataye stanyasya dayika
bhagavams ca krtajño krtavedi | evam ukte bhagavan ayusmantam
anandam etad avocat | evam etad ananda duskarakarika ananda
tathagatasya mahaprajapati gautami apayika posika janetriye
kalagataye stanyasya dayika tathagato ca krtajño krtavedi ca | api
cananda tathagato pi mahaprajapatiya gautamiya duskarakariko |
tathagatam hy anandaagamyā mahaprajapati gautami buddhasaranam
gata | dharmasaranam gata | samghasaranam gata tathagatam hy
anandagamyā mahaprajapati gautami

yavajjivam pranatipatato prativirata [1] yavajjivam
adattadanat prativirata [2]
yavajjivam kamesu mithyacarāt prativirata [3]
yavajjivam mrsavadato prativirata [4]
yavajjivam suramaireyamadyapanato prativirata || [5]

tathagatam hy anandagamyā mahaprajapati gautami sraddhaya vardhati |
silena vardhati srutena vardhati tyagena vardhati | prajñāya vardhati |
tathagatam hy anandagamyā mahaprajapati gautami dukkham janati
samudayam janati | nirodham janati | margam janati ||

11. yam ananda pudgalo pudgalam agamyā buddham saranam gacchati |
dharmam saranam gacchati | samgham saranam gacchati | imina
ananda pudgalena imasya pudgalasya na supratikaranam bhavati
yavajjivam pi na upasthiheya yad uta

civarapindapatasyanasanaglanapratyayabhaisajyapariskarehi |
evam pi na supratikaram bhavati | yam ananda pudgalo pudgalam agamya
yavajjivam pranatipatato prativiramati | yavajjivam
adattadanato prativiramati | yavajjivam kamesu mithyacarāt
prativiramati | yavajjivam mrsavadato prativiramati | yavajjivam
suramaireyamadyapanato prativiramati | imina pudgalena imasya pudgalasya na
supratikaram bhavati | yavajjivam api na upasthiheya | yad uta
civarapindapatasyanasanaglanapratyayabhaisajyapariskarehi |
evam pi na supratikaram bhavati | yam ananda pudgalo pudgalam agamya
sraddhaya vardhati silena srutena tyagena prajñaya vardhati |
iminananda pudgalena imasya pudgalasya na supratikaram bhavati |
yavajjivam pi na upasthiheya yad uta
civarapindapatasyanasanaglanapratyayabhaisajyapariskarehi |
evam pi se na supratikaram bhavati | yam ananda pudgalo pudgalam agamya
duhkham janati samudayam janati nirodhañ janati margañ ca
janati | imina ananda pudgalena imasya pudgalasya na supratikaram bhavati
| yavajjivam pi na upasthiheya yad uta
civarapindapatasyanasanaglanapratyayabhaisajyapariskarehi |
evam pi se na supratikaram bhavati ||

12. atha khalu bhagavato etad abhusi | sace khalu aham anandasya gautamasya
putrasya yavattriyakam api prativahisyami bhavisyati ca se
cittasyanyathatvam | sruta pi se dharma sammoham gamisyanti |
kamam varsasahasram pi me saddharmo sthasyati | ma haivanandasya
gautamiputrasya bhavatu cittasyanyathatvam ma pi se sruta dharma
sammosan gacchantu | kamam pañcapi me varsasatani saddharmo
sthasyati | atha khalu bhagavan ayusmantam anandam amantrayati sma |
sayyathapi namananda iha puruso parvatasamksepe setum bandheya
yavad eva varisya anatikramanaya evam evananda tathagato
bhiksuniyam asta gurudharman prajñapeti ye bhiksunihi
yavajjivam satkartavya gurukartavya manayitavya pujayitavya
anatikramaniya velamiva mahasamudrena || katame astau |

astau gurudharma

gurudharma 1

13. varsasato pasampannaye ananda bhiksuniye tadahopasampannasya
bhiksusya sirasa pada vanditavya | ayam ananda bhiksuniyam
prathamam gurudharmo yo bhiksunihi yavajjivam satkartavyo yava
anatikramaniya velamiva mahasamudrena ||

gurudharma 2 astadasavarsaye kumaribhutaye dve varsani
desitasiksaye paripurnasiksaye ubhayato samghe upasampada
pratyasamsitavya | ayam ananda dvitio gurudharmo yo bhiksunihi
yavajjivam satkartavyo gurukartavyo yava vela iva samudrena ||

gurudharma 3 avaddo ananda bhiksuniyam bhiksusu vacanapatho
bhutena va abhutena va anavaddo bhiksusya bhiksuniyam
vacanapatho bhutena no abhutena | ayam ananda bhiksuniyam tritio

gurudharmo yo bhiksunihi yavajjivam satkartavyo vistarena ||

gurudharma 4 bhaktagram sayyasanam viharo ca bhiksunihi bhiksuto
sadayitavyo | ayam ananda caturtho gurudharmo yo bhiksunihi
yavajjivam satkartavyo gurukartavyo vistarena ||

gurudharma 5 gurudharmapannaye ananda bhiksuniye ardhamasam
bhiksunisamghe manatvam yacitavyam ubhayato samghe ca
ahvayanam | ayam ananda pancamo bhiksulinam gurudharmo yo
bhiksunihi yavajjivam satkartavyo vistarena ||

gurudharma 6 anvardhamasam bhiksunihi bhiksusamghat
uvadopasamkramanam pratyasamsitavyam | ayam ananda
bhiksulinam sastho gurudharmo yo bhiksunihi yavajjivam
sartkartavyo vistarena |

gurudharma 7 na ksamati bhiksunihi abhiksuke avase varsam
upagantum | ayam ananda bhiksulinam saptamo gurudharmo yo
bhiksunihi yavajjivam satkartavyo vistarena ||

gurudharma 8 varsositahi ananda bhiksunihi ubhayatosamghe
pravarana pratyasamsitavya | ayam ananda bhiksulinam
astamo gurudharmo yo bhiksunihi yavajjivam satkartavyo
gurukartavyo manayitavyo pujayitavyo anatikramaniyo vela iva samudrena
|

ime ananda bhiksulinam astau gurudharma ye bhiksunihi
yavajjivam satkartavya gurukartavya manayitavya pujayitavya
anatikramaniya vela iva samudrena ||

14. sace namananda mahaprajapati gautami iman asta gurudharman
praticchati catuhi ca pataniyehi dharmehi anadhyacaraya siksam
siksati | esa se adyadagrena pravrajya | esa upasampada esa
bhiksunibhavo | sadhu bhagavann iti ayusman anando bhagavatah
padau sirasa vanditva yena mahaprajapati gautami tenopasamkramitva
mahaprajapatim gautamim etad avocat | srnu gautami bhagavato
vacanam | sayyathapi nama gautami iha purusa parvatasamksepe setum
bandheya yavad eva varisya anatikramanaya evam eva gautami bhagavan
bhiksulinam astagurudharman prajñapeti ye bhiksunihi
yavajjivam satkartavya gurukartavya manayitavya pujayitavya
anatikramaniya velamiva samudrena |

15. katame 'sta | varsasatopasampannaya gautami bhiksuniya
tadahopasampannasya bhiksusya pada sirasa vanditavya | ayam gautami
bhiksulinam prathamo gurudharmo yo bhiksunihi yavajjivam
sartkartavyo yo anatikramaniyo velamiva samudrena | evam sarve asta
gurudharman | tad eva mahaprajapatiya gautamiya pratyarociti | yava sace
khu tvam gautami iman asta gurudharman praticchasi catuhi ca
pataniyehi dharmehi anadhyacaraya siksam siksasi | esa eva te
adyadagrena pravrajya esa upasampada esa bhiksunibhavo ||

16. evam ukte mahaprajapati gautami ayusmantam anandam etad avocat |
sayyathapi namananda iha syat yuva puruso mandanajatiyo
sirsasnato ahatavastranivastro utpalamalam va campakamalam va
kumudamalam va trnamolikamalam va sirasa praticcheya evam evaham
aryananda iman astagurudharman sirasa praticchami catuhi ca
pataniyehi dharmehi anadhyacaraya siksam siksam siksisiyam
||

17. atha khalu mahaprajapati gautami sardham cchandayi
cchandakapalaye dasacchandaye cchandakamatare ca pañcahi ca
sakiyanisatehi sardham yena bhagavan tenopasamkramitva bhagavatah
padau sirasa vanditva ekante asthasuh |

18. ekantasthitayo bhiksuniyo bhagavan etad avocat | tasmad iha bhava
bhiksuniyo adyadagreha mahaprajapatim gautamim
samghasthaviram samghamahattarim samghathavirina vikandhavetha
| atha khalu mahaprajapati gautami yena bhagavan tenañjalim
pranamayitva bhagavantam etad avocat | ye ime bhagavan bhiksuninam
astagurudharma bhagavata samksiptena bhasita vistarena
vibhakta labhya te 'smabhir vistarena srotum ||

19. bhagavan aha | labhya | aha | kinti dani gautami
varsasatopasampannaye bhiksuniye tadahopasampannasya bhiksusya
abhivadanavandanapratyutthanañjalikarma samicikarma kartavyam | na
danim bhiksuniye agamitavyam | yadaham varsasatopasampanna
bhavisyam bhiksu ca tad ahopasampanno bhavisyati tadaham
abhivadanavandanapratyutthanañjalikarma samicikarma karisyam |

20. atha khalu sarvahi bhiksunihi sthavirihi va navahi va madhyamahi
va sarvesam bhiksunam stheranam navanam madhyamanam
abhivadanavandanapratyutthanañjalikarma samicikarma kartavyam || ete
dani bhiksu bhiksuniupasrayam pravista bhavanti | sarvahi
bhiksunihi stherihi va navahi va madhyamahi va sarvesam
bhiksunam stheranam navanañ ca madhyamanam
abhivadanavandanapratyutthanañjalikarma samicikarma kartavyam ||

21. atha dani bhiksuni jaradurbala va bhavati vyadhidurbala va
yattakanam abhisambhunoti tattakanam pada sirasa vanditavya |
sisthakanam murdhni añjalim krtva vaktavyam | sarvesam
aryamisranam padam vandami | etayo bhiksuniyo
bhiksuviharam nirdhavanti sarvahi bhiksunihi stherihi va navahi
va madhyamahi va sarvesam bhiksunam theranam navanam
madhyamanam pada sirasa vanditavya | atha dani bhiksuni
jaradurbala bhavati vyadhidurbala va yattakanam abhisambhunoti
tattakanam pada sirasa vanditavya sisthakanam murdhni
añjalim krtva vaktavyam | sarvesam aryamisranam pada
sirasa vandami |

22. sa esa bhiksuni avajñaya paribhavanena kontabhiksu ti va
krtva dhossabhiksu ti va krtva vaidyabhiksu ti va krtva

akhallamahalle ti va akusalo ti va apratikrtijño ti va krtva na
sirasa padan vandati gurudharmam atikramati | evam gautami
varsasatopasampannaye bhiksuniye tadahopasampannasya bhiksusya
sirasa vanditavyam | ayam gautami bhiksuninam prathamam
gurudharmo yavajjivam satkartavyo gurukartavyo manayitavyo pujayitavyo
anatikramaniyo velamiva samudrena ||

gurudharma 2 23. kinti dani gautami astadasavarsaye
kumaribhutaye dvevarsani siksitasiksaye paripurnasiksaye
ubhayatosamghe upasampada pratyasamsitavya | ya dani esa
astadasavarsa kumaribhuta bhavati taye bhiksunisamghe
dvevarsani siksadesanasammuti yacitavya | karmakarikaya karma
kartavyam | srnotu me ariyasamgho | iyam itthannama nama
astadasavarsa kumaribhuta akanksati tathagatapravedite
dharmavinaye pravrajyam upasampadam bhiksunibhavam | yadi
samghasya praptakalam iyamnama astadasavarsa kumaribhuta
samgham dvevarsani siksadesanasammutim yaceya |
yacisyati ariyamisrikayo samgho iyam itthannama astadasavarsa
kumaribhuta dvevarsani siksadesanasammutim | ksamate tam
samghasya yasmat tusnim evam etam dharayami |

24. taya dani yacitavyam | vandami ariyasamgham | aham itthannama
astadasavarsa kumaribhuta akanksami tathagatapravedite
dharmavinaye upasampadam bhiksunibhavam | saham samgham dve
varsani siksadesanasammutim yacami | sadhu vata me
ariyasamgho dve varsani siksadesanasammutim detu | evam
dvitiam pi tritiam pi |

25. karmakarikaya karma kartavyam | srnotu me ariyasamgho iyam
itthannama astadasavarsa kumaribhuta dve varsani
siksadesanasammutim yacati | tasya ariyasamgho itthannamaye
astadasavarsaye kumaribhutaye dve varsani
siksadesanasammutin dadyat | ovayika esa jñaptih |

srnotu me ariya samgho | iyam itthannama astadasavarsa
kumaribhuta akanksati tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye pravrajyam
upasampadam bhiksunibhavam | seyam samgham dve varsani
siksadesanasammutim yacati | tasya samgho itthan namaye
astadasavarsaye kumaribhutaye dve varsani
siksadesanasammutin deti | yasya ariyamisrikanam ksamati
itthannamaye astadasavarsaye kumaribhutaye dve varsani
siksadesanasammutim diyamanam samghena sa tusnim asya |
yasya na ksamati sa bhasatu | evam dvitiam pi tritiam pi
dinnamariyamisrikayo itthannamaye astadasavarsaye
kumaribhutaye dve varsani siksadesanasammutih samghena |
ksamate tam samghasya yasmat tusnim evam etam dharayami |

26. tasya dani ka vatta | sarvabhiksuninan navika
sarvasramanerinam vrddha asanaparyanto taye sadayitavyo [1] |

bhaktaparyanto taye sadayitavyo [2] yvaguparyanto taye sadayitavyo [3] yat
tasya 'misam akalpikam tam bhiksuninam amisam kalpikam [4]
yam bhiksuninam amisam kalpikam tasya tam amisam
akalpikam [5] bhiksuniyihī tasyah tena parivartaseyya kartavya [6]
taya pi sramanerinam tena parivartakaseyya kartavya [7] |
bhiksuniyihī sa pratigrahanika karapayitavya sthapayitva
agnikalpañ ca [8] | jataruparajatañ ca [9] taye pi sramaneriyo
pratigrahanika karapayitavyayo [10] |

27. na ksamati taye posadho va pravarana va abhisambhunitum |
atha khalu yada posadho va pravarana va bhavati | tadaho tayi
vrddhantam aruhya murdhni añjalim kṛtva vaktavyam | vandami
aryayo visuddham me dharetha | dvitiyam pi trtiyam pi | vandami
aryayo visuddham dharayetha trini varam jalpiya gantavyam [11]
na ksamati sa pratimokṣasutram sravayitum | atha khalu yattakam
pariyati padaphalakaye grahayitum tattakam grahayitavya [12] |
vaktavyam |

na ksamati abrahmacaryam pratisevitum [13] na ksamati adinnam adayitum
[14] |

na ksamati svahastam manusyavigraham jivitaḍ vyoparayitum [15] na
ksamati abhuvanam uttarimanusyadharmam prajanitum [16] |

evam yattakam pariyati padaphalake grahayitum tattakam
grahayitavya |

pañcasikṣabhañjanakani | vikalabhojanam | sannidhikarabhojanam |
jataruparajatapratigrahanam | gandhamalavilepanadharanam |
suramaireyamadyapanañ ca | yattakani divasani adhyacarati tattakani
divasani uktani sikṣa sikṣitavya [18] ||

28. yam kalam dve varsani bhavanti tato taya samgho
upasthapanasammutim yacitavyo |

karmakarikaya karma kartavyam | snotu me aṛyasamgho iyam
itthannama astadasavarsa kumaribhuta dve varsani
desitasikṣa paripurāsikṣa akamksati tathagatapavedite
dharmavinaye pravrajyam upasampadam bhiksunibhavam | yadi samghasya
praptakalam itthannama astadasavarsa kumaribhuta dve
vasrani desitasikṣa paripurāsikṣa | sa samgham
upasthapanasammutim yaceya | yacisyati aṛyamisrikayo itthannama
astadasavarsa kumaribhuta desitasikṣa paripurāsikṣa dve
varsani upasthapanasammutim | ksamate tam samghasya yasmāt
tusnim etad dharayami |

29. taya dani yacitavyam | vandami aṛyasamgham aham itthannama
astadasavarsa kumaribhuta dve varsani desitasikṣa
paripurāsikṣa | sa aham samgham upasthapanasammutim yacami
| sadhu me aṛya samgho upasthapanasammutin detu | dvitiyam pi
trtiyam pi | vandami aṛyayo aham itthan nama astadasavarsa

kumaribhuta dve varsani desitasiksa paripurisiksa | saham
samgham upasthapanasammutim yacami | sadhu me aryasamgho
upasthapanasammutin detu | karmakarikaye karma kartavyam | srnotu
me aryasamgho | iyam itthannama astadasavarsa kumaribhuta dve
varsani desitasiksa paripurisiksa sa samgham
upasthapanasammutim yacati | yadi samghasya praptakalam samgho
itthan namaye astadesavarsaye kumari bhutaye dve varsani
desitasiksaye paripurnasiksaye upasthapanasammutin dadyat |
ovasikaye esa jñaptih ||

30. srnotu me aryasamgho iyam itthannama astadasavarsa
kumari bhuta dve varsani desitasiksa paripurnasiksa | sa
samgham upasthapanasammutim yacati | taya samgho itthannamaye
astadasavarsaye kumaribhutaye dve varsani desitasiksaye
paripurnasiksaye upasthapanasammutim deti | yasam
aryamisrikanam ksamati itthannamaye astadasa varsaye
kumaribhutaye dve varsani desitasiksaye paripurnasiksaye
upasthapanasammutim diyamanam samghena | sa tusnim asya |
yasya na ksamati sa bhasitu | iyam prathama karmavacana | evam
dvitiya trtiya karmavacaneti |

31. dinna aryamisrikayo itthannamaye astadasa varsaye
kumaribhutaye dve varsani desitasiksaye paripurnasiksaye
upasthapanasammuti samghena | ksamate tam samghasya yasmat
tusnim evam etad dharayami |

32. upasampadyaya upadhyayini yacitavya | vandamy arye aham
itthannama aryam upadhyayinim yacami | arya me upasampadetu
upadhyayinimisrahi | evam dvitiam pi trtiam pi yacitavyam |
upadhyayiniya patracivarani paryesitavyani | anusravanacarya
paryesitavya dve rahanusasanacarya paryesitavya yo gano
samudanayitavyo ganasya upanamayitavyo |

33. karma | srnotu me aryasamgho iyam itthannama itthannamaya
upasampadya | yadi samghasya praptakalam itthannama ca itthannama
ca itthannamam raho 'nusaseyya | anusasisyati aryasamgho
itthannama ca itthannama ca itthannamam raho | ksamate tam
samghasya yasmat tusnim evam etan dharayami |

34. tahi dani sa anusaitavya ganasya natidure natyasanne
samksiptena va vistarena va |

kinti dani samksiptena | vaktavya | srnu kuladhite yam yad evatra
samghamadhye prcchiyasi tat tad eva yam asti tam astiti vaktavyam |
yan nasti tan naftiti vaktavyam | evam samksiptena |

35. kinti dani vistarena | srnu kuladhite ayam satyakalo ayam
bhutakalo yava sadevakam lokam samarakam sabrahmakam
sasramanabrahmanim prajam sadevamanusuram visamvadeyya
ya ca tasya bhagavato tathagatasyarhatah samyaksambuddhasya

sravikasamgham visamvadeyya imam tato mahasavadyataram |

yam yad eva samghamadye prcchiyasi tam tad eva yam asti tam
astiti vaktavyam |

anujñatasi anujñapakehi | amam | yacita te upadhyayini | ama |
paripurnan te patracivaram | ama | desitasiksasi | ama |
paripurnasiksasi | ama | sammatasi visuddhasi bhiksunihi | ama
| ma matrghatini | nahi | ma pitrghatini | nahi | ma arhantaghatini
| nahi | ma samghabhedika | nahi | ma tathagatasya
dustacittarudhirotpadika | nahi | cira parinivrtto kho puna so
bhagavams tathagato rhan samyaksambuddho ||

ma bhiksudusika | nahi | ma stanyasamvasika | nahi | ma
tirthikapakrantika | nahi | ma dasi | nahi | ma avapitika | nahi | ma
rnaharika | nahi | ma rajabhata | nahi | ma rajñah
kilbisakarini | nahi | upasampannapurvasi | anyadapi yady aha
upasampannapurva ti | vaktavya gaccha nasya cala prapalahi | nasti te
upasampada |

atha dan aha | nahiti | uttari samanugrahitavya ma vatila | ma
pittila | ma pindila | ma hallavahini | ma puyavahini | ma
cakravahini | ma ardravrana | ma suskavrana | ma
sonitavrana | ma sikhirini | ma dvipurusika | ma
stripandika | ma purusadvesini

36. santi kho punar imasmin kaye vividha anusayika abadha sayyathidam
|

dardru kandu kacchu rakaca | vicarcika arso bhagandala |
pandurogo alasako | lohitaipittam jvaro | kaso svaso soso apasmaro
| vatodaram dakodaram | plihodaram kustham kitibham madhumeho
visucika |

santi te ete va anye va vividha anusayika abadhah kaye 'smin na va
|

37. yady aha nahiti | vaktavya | yam kalam sabdapiyesi tam kalam
agacchesi tahi danim agatva samicim krtva vaktavyam
anusasta ti |

karmakarikaya karma kartavyam | snotu me ariyasamgho iyam
itthannama itthannamaye upasampadya itthannamaya ca itthannamaya ca
raho'nusasta | yadi samghasya praptakalam iyam itthannama
itthannamaya upadhyayin iya samghamadhyam upasamkrameyya |
upasamkramisyati ariyamisrikayo itthannama itthannamaya
upadhyayiniya samghamadhyam | ksamate tam samghasya | yasmāt
tusnim evam etam dharayami |

38. sa dani sabdapitavya | taya dani agacchitva vrddhantato
prabhrti sarvasam pada sirasa vanditavyah yavan navakantam |

karmakarikaye agratah astoham + + + + + + + +takam krtva
paryankena nisiditavyam durbalavastiko matrgramah ma aphasu
bhaveya ti |

39. karmakarikaya karma kartavyam | srnotu me aaryasamgho iyam
itthannama itthannamaye upasampadya itthannamaya ca itthannamaya ca
raho'nusasta | yadi samghasya praptakalam iyam itthannama
itthannamaya upadhyayiniya samgham upasampadam yaceyya |
yacisyati aaryamisrikayo itthannama itthannamaya upadhyayiniya
samgham upasampadam | ksamate tam samghasya yasmat tusnim
evam me dharayami |

40. taya dani yacitavyam | vandamy aaryasamgham | aham itthannama
arthahetor nama grhnamitthannamaye upadhyayiniya upasampadya
itthannamaya ca itthannamaya ca aarya raho'nusasta | saham
itthannama arthahetor nama grhnamitthannamaya upadhyayiniya
samgham upasampadam yacami | upasampadetu me aaryasamgho |
ullumpatu me aaryasamgho | anukampatu me aaryasamgho | anukampako
anukampam upadaya | evam dvitiyam pi tritiam pi yacayitavyam |

41. karmakarikaya karma kartavyam | srnotu me aaryasamgho | iyam
itthannama itthannamaye upasampadya | itthannamaya ca
itthannamaya ca raho'nusasta | aneya itthannamaya itthannamaya
upadhyayiniya samgho yavat tritiyakam upasampadam yacito | yadi
samghasya praptakalam itthannamam itthannamaya upadhyayiniya
samghamadhye antarayikan dharman pccchemah | pccchisyati
aaryamisrikayo itthannama itthannamaya upadhyayiniya samghamadhye
antarayikan dharman | ksamate tam samghasya yasmat tusnim evam
etan dharayami |

42. sa dani vaktavya srnu | kuladhite samgha satyakalo ayam
bhutakalo yava sadevakam lokam samarakam sabrahmakam
sasramanabrahmanim prajam sadevamanusasan visamvadeyya ya
ca tasya bhagavato tathagatasarhatah samyaksambuddhasya
sravikasamgham visamvadeyya iman tato mahasavadyataram |

43. yam yad eva samghamadhye pccchiesi tam tad eva yam asti tam
astiti vaktavyam | yan nasti tan nastiti vaktavyam |

anujñatasi anujñapakehi | ama | yacita te upadhyayini | ama |
paripurnan te patracivaram | ama | desitasiksasi | ama |
paripurnasiksasi ama | sammatasi | visuddhasi bhiksunihi | ama
| ma matrgatini | nahi | ma pitrgatini | nahi | ma arhadghatini |
nahi | ma samghabhedika | nahi | ma tathagatasya
dustacittarudhirotpadika | nahi |

ciraparinivrtto kho puna so bhagavams tathagato 'rhan samyaksambuddho |

44. ma bhiksudusika | nahi | ma stanyasamvasika | nahi | ma
tirthikapakrantika | nahi | ma svayam sannaddhika | nahi | ma dasi |
nahi | ma avapitika | nahi | ma rnaharika | nahi | ma rajabhati |

nahi | ma rajñah kilbisakarini | nahi | upasampannapurvasi
anyadapi | yady aha upasampannapurva ti | vaktavya | gaccha nasya cala
prapalahi nasti te upasampada |

45. athaha | nahiti | vaktavya | ma vatila | nahi | ma pittila | nahi |
ma pindila | nahi | ma hallavahini | nahi ma puyavahini | nahi | ma
cakravahini | nahi | ma ardravrana | nahi | ma suskavrana | nahi
| ma sonitavrana | nahi | ma sikharini | nahi | ma dvipurusa |
nahi | ma stripandika | nahi | ma purusadvesini | nahi |

46. santi kho punar imasmim kaye vividha anusayika abadha
samyathidam | dardru kandu kacchu rakaca | vicarcika arso
bhagandala | panduroga alasako | lohitaṭittam | jvaro | kaso svaso
soso apasmaro | vatodaram dakodaram plihodaram madhumeho | santi te
ete va anye va vividha anusayika va abadha kaye 'smin na va |
yady aha nahiti vaktavyam | tusnika bhavahiti |

47. karmakarikaye karma kartavyam | srnotu me bhante arya samgho
iyam itthannama itthannamaye upasampadya itthannamaya ca
itthannamaya ca raho'nusasta | taya itthannamaya upadhyayiniya
samgho yavat trtiyakam upasampadam yacito | anujñata
anujñapakehi | yacitanaya upadhyayini | paripurnam asyah
patracivaram | desitasiksa paripurnasiksa | sammata
parisuddha antarayikehi dharmehi | atmanam pratijanati | yadi
samghasya praptakalam itthannamaye upadhyayiniya samghamadhye
trayo nisraya desayamah | desayisyanti aryasamgho itthannamaye
itthannamaya upadhyayiniya samghamadhye trayo nisrayan | ksamate
tam samghasya yasmāt tusnim evam etad dharayami |

48. sa dani vaktavya | srnu kuladhite ime tena bhagavata
tathagatenarhata samyaksambuddhena arthakamena hitaisina anukampakena
anukampam upadaya sravikanam trayo nisraya abhijñaya desitah
prajñaptah samyag akhyatah | yatrotsahantiyo sraddhayo
kuladhitayo upasampadiyanti | anutsahantiyo nopasampadiyanti |

nisraya 1

49. pamsukulam civaranam alpañ ca sulabhañ ca kalpikañ
canavadyañ ca sramanisarupyañ ca | tan ca nisraya pravrajya
upasampada bhiksunibhavah yatrotsahantiyo sraddhayo kuladhitayo
upasampadiyanti | anutsahantiyo nopasampadiyanti | atraca te
kuladhite yavajjivam utsaho karaniyo | utsahasi tvam kuladhite
yavajjivam pamsukulam civaranan dharayitum | utsahantya
utsahamiti vaktavyam | atirekalabhah kambalam karpasam ksaumam
sanam bhangam ksaumutika civaranam ||

nisraya 2

50. ucchistapindam bhojananam alpañ ca sulabhañ ca kalpikam
canavadyañ a sramanisarupyañ ca | tan ca nisraya pravrajya
upasampada bhiksunibhava yatrotsahantiyo sraddhayo kuladhitayo

upasampadiyanti | anutsahantiyo nopasampadiyanti |

atra ca te kuladhite yavajjivam utsaho karaniyo | utsahasi tvam
kuladhite yavajjivam ucchistapindam bhojananam bhoktum |
utsahantiyo utsahamiti vaktavyam | atirakalabhah
paksikanimantrana caturdasika pañcadasika uposadhika
salakabhaktam |

niraya 3 51. putimutram bhaisajyanam alpañ ca sulabhañ ca kalpikañ
canavadyañ ca sramanisarupyañ ca | tañ ca niraya pravrajya
upasampada bhiksunibhavah | atra utsahantiyo sraddhayo
kuladhitayo upasampadiyanti | anutsahantiyo nopasampadiyanti | atra ca
te kuladhite yavajjivam utsaho karaniyo | utsahasi tvam kuladhite
yavajjivam putimutram bhaisajyanam pratisevitum | utsahantya
utsahamiti vaktavyam | atirekalabhah sarpistailam madhuphanitam
vasanavanitam ime trayo niraya aryavamsa | anusiksitavyam
anuvartitavyam |

52. karmakarikaya karma kartavyam | srnotu me arya samgho iyam
itthannama itthamnamaye upasampadya itthannamaya ca itthannamaya
ca raho'nusasta | taya itthannamaya upadhyayiniya samgho yavat
trtiyakam upasampadam yacito | anujñata anujñapakehi |
yacitanaya upadhyayini | paripurnam asyah patracivaran |
desitasiksa | paripurnasiksa | sammata | parisuddha
antarayikehi dharmehi | atmanam prati janati | nisrayesu cotsahati |
yadi samghasya praptakalam | samgho itthamnamam itthamnamaya
upadhyayaniya upasampadeyya | ovayika esa jñaptih |

53. srnotu me arya samgho iyam itthannama itthamnamaye
upasampadya | itthamnamaya ca itthamnamaya ca raho'nusasta |
samgho 'naya itthamnamaya itthamnamaya upadhyayiniya yavat
trtiyakam upasampadam yacito | anujñata anujñapakehi |
yacitanaya upadhyayini paripurnam asyah patracivaram |
desitasiksa | paripurnasiksa | sammata | parisuddha
antarayikehi dharmehi atmanam prati janati | nisrayesu cotsahati |

54. tam samgho itthamnamam itthamnamaya upadhyayiniya
upasampadeti | yasam aryamisrikanam ksamati itthamnamam
itthamnamaya upadhyayiniya upasampadiyamanam samghena | sa
tusnim asya | yasya na ksamati sa bhasatu | iyam prathama
karmavacana | evam dvitiya | trtiya karmavacaneti | vaktavyam |
upasampanneyam aryamisrikayo itthannama itthamnamaye upadhyayayiniya
samghena | ksamate tam samghasya yasmat tusnim evam etad
dharayami |

55. sa dani vaktavya | janami tvam itthannama upasampanna
supasampanna traivacikena karmana | jñapticaturthena
anaghatapañcamena | samagrena samghena na vyagrena | dasabaddhena
ganena | satirekadasa baddhena |

56. tatha dani karohi yatha |

buddhasobhana ca bhosi | dharmasobhana ca bhosi | samghasobhana ca
bhosi | buddha guru ca dharma guru ca samgha guru ca | upadhyayini guru ca
| acaryayini guru ca | siksa guru ca | tatha dani karohi | yatha |
aragayitva na viragayasi | durlabha ksanasampada |

yasyarthaya pravrajya yasyarthaya upasampada |
tacchilam anuraksasva balagram camari yatha || [1]

yan manapam abhipretam buddhasyadityabandhuno |
sravikanañ ca vijñanam nipunanam arthadarsinam |
so te artho anuprpto labdha te upasampada || [2]

asokam virajam ksemam dvipam lenam parayanam |
tam prapunahi nirvanam esa te sarvasampada || [3]

57. tam evam bhiksuniganenopasampadiya bhiksuviharam gatva
upadhyayiniya ubhayato samgho samudanayitavyo | asanaprajñapti
kartavya nicitama ekadese bhiksunisamghasya | yada bhiksu
samicim krtva nisanna bhavanti tada bhiksunihi samicim
krtva nisiditavyam | tato upadhyayiniya upasampadya
ganasyopanamayitavya | karmakarakena prechitavya | parisuddhasi
bhiksunihi | na prechati vinayatikramam asadayati |

58. karmakarakena karma kartavyam | srnotu me bhante samgho | iyam
itthannama bhiksuni | taye itthannama antevasini upasampadya |
visuddha bhiksunihi |

yadi samghasya praptakalam itthannama bhiksuni itthannamaye
antevasiniye samgham upasampadam yaceyya | yacisyati bhante
samgho itthannama itthannamaye antevasiniye samgham upasampadam |
ksamate tam samghasya yasmat tusnim evam etad dharayami |

59. taya dani yacitavyam | vandamy ariyasamgham aham itthannama
bhiksuni | tasya me iyam itthannama antevasini upasampadya | saham
itthannamaya antevasiniye samgham upasampadam yacami |
upasampadetu tam samgho itthannamam maya itthannamaya
upadhyayiniya anukampam upadaya | dvitiyam pi tritiam pi
yacitavyam | karma | srnotu me bhante samgho | iyam itthannama
itthannamaye bhiksuniye upasampadya | itthannamaya ca
itthannamaya ca raho'nusasta | yadi samghasya praptakalam itthannama
itthannamaya upadhyayiniya samgham upasampadam yaceyya |
yacisyati bhante samgho itthannama itthannamaya upadhyayiniya
samgham upasampadam | ksamate tam samghasya yasmat tusnim
evam etad dharayami |

60. taya dani yacitavyam | vandamy ariyasamgham | aham itthannama
arthahetora nama grhnam itthannamaye upadhyayiniye upasampadya |
itthannamaya ca itthannamaya ca acaryaya raho'nusasta | saham
itthannama arhahetora nama grhnam itthannamaya upadhyayiniya

samgham upasampadam yacami | upasampadetu me aryo samgho |
ullumpatu aryo samgho | anukampatu me aryo samgho | anukampako anukampam
upadaya evam dvitiyam pi trtiyam pi |

karma | srnu me bhante samgho | iyam itthannama itthannamaye
upasampadya | itthannamaya ca itthannamaya ca raho'nusasta | anaya
itthannamaya itthannamaya upadhyayiniya samgho yavat trtiyakam
upasampadam yacito | yadi samghasya praptakalam itthannama
itthannamaya upadhyayiniya samghamadhye antarayikan dharman
prcchemah | prchisyati bhante samgho itthannama itthannamaya
upadhyayiniya samghamadhye antarayikan dharman | ksamate tam
samghasya yasmat tusnim evam etad dharayami |

61. sa dani vaktavya | srnu kuladhite | ayam satyakalo | ayam
bhutakalo yava sadevakam lokam samarakam sabrahmanam
sasramanabrahmanim prajam sadevamanusasuram visamvadeyya
ya ca tasya bhagavato tathagatasyarhatah samyaksambuddhasya
ubhayatosamgham visamvadeyya iman tato mahasavadyataram | yam yad
eva te samghamadhye prccheyama tam tad eva yam asti tam astiti
vaktavyam | yam nasti tam nastiti vaktavyam |

62. anujñatasi anujñapakehi | ama | yacita te upadhyayini | ama |
paripurnan te patracivaram | ama | desitasiksasi | ama |
paripurnasiksasi | ama | sammatasi | ama | visuddhasi
bhiksunihi | ama | ma matrghatini | nahi | ma arhadghatini |
nahi ma samghabhedika | nahi | ma tathagatasya
dustacittarudhirotpadika | nahi | ciraparinivrtto kho puna so
bhagavams tathagato 'rhan samyaksambuddho |

ma bhiksudusika nahi ma stainyasamvasika | nahi | ma
tirthikapakrantika | nahi | ma dasi | nahi | ma avapitika | nahi | ma
rnaharika | nahi | ma rajabhata | nahi | ma rajñah
kilbisakarini | nahi | upasampannapurvasi anyadapi | yady aha | aman
ti | vaktavya | gaccha nasya cala prapalaya nasti te upasampada | athaha
nahiti | vaktavyam | santi kho punar imasmim kaye vividha anusayika
abadhah | samyathidam dadru kandu kacchu rakaca | vicarcika
kustham kitibham | arsa bhagandala | pandurogo alaso |
lohitapittam jvaro | kaso svaso soso apasmaro | vatodaram dakodaram
| plihodaram madhumeho visucika | santi te ete va anye va vividha
anusayika abadha kaye 'smin na va | yady aha nahiti | vaktavya |
tusnika bhavahi |

63. karma | srnotu me bhante samgho | iyam itthannama itthannamaye
bhiksuniye upasampadya | itthannamaya ca itthannamaya ca
raho'nusasta | anaya itthannamaya itthannamaya upadhyayiniya samgho
yavat trtiyakam upasampadam yacito | anujñata anujñapakehi |
yacitanaya upadhyayini | paripurnam se patracivaram |
desitasiksa | paripurnasiksa | sammata visuddha bhiksunihi
| parisuddha anatarayikairdharmair atmanam pratijanati | yadi

samghasya praptakalam itthannamaye itthannamaya upadhyayiniya
samghamadhye trayo nisraya desayamah | desisyanti bhante samgho
itthannamaya upadhyayiniya samghamadhye trayo nisrayan | ksamate
tam samghasya yasmāt tūsnim evam etad dharayami |

nisraya 1 64. sa vaktavya | sruṇu kuladhite ime tena bhagavata
tathagatenarhata samyaksambuddhenarthakamena hitaisina
anukampakenanukampam upadaya sravikānaṁ trayo nisraya abhijñāya
desita prajñāptah samyag akhyataḥ | yatrotsahantiyo sraddhāyo
kuladhītaḥ upasampādiyanti anutsahantiyo nopasampādiyanti | atra ca
kuladhite yavajjivam utsaḥo karaniyo | pamsukulam civaranam
alpaṇ ca sulabhaṇ ca kalpikaṇ canavadyaṇ ca sramanisarupyaṇ ca |
taṇ ca nisraya pravrajyopasampada bhiksunibhavah |
yatrotsahantiyo sraddhāyo kuladhītaḥ upasampādiyanti |
anutsahantiyo nopasampādiyanti | atra ca te kuladhite yavajjivam utsaḥo
karaniyo | utsaḥasi tvam kuladhite yavajjivam pamsukulam
civaranam dharayitum | utsahantiya utsahamiti vaktavyam |
atirekalabhah kambalam karpasam ksaumam sanam bhangam
ksomutika civaranam |

nisraya 2 ucchistapindam bhojananam alpaṇ ca sulabhaṇ ca
kalpikaṇ canavadyaṇ ca sramanisarupyaṇ ca | taṇ ca nisraya
pravrajyopasampada bhiksunibhavah | yatrotsahantiyo sraddhāyo
kuladhītaḥ upasampādiyanti | anutsahantiyo nopasampādiyanti | atra
ca te kuladhite yavajjivam utsaḥo karaniyo | utsaḥasi tvam kuladhite
yavajjivam ucchistapindam bhojananam bhoktum | utsahantiya
utsahamiti vaktavyam | atirekalabhah | paksikanimantrana
caturdasika pañcadasikayam uposadhika salakabhaktam |

nisraya 3 putimutram bhaisajyanam alpaṇ ca sulabhaṇ ca kalpikaṇ
canavadyaṇ ca sramanisarupyaṇ ca | taṇ ca nisraya
pravrajyopasampad bhiksunibhavah | yatrotsahantiyo sraddhāyo
kuladhītaḥ upasampādiyanti | anutsahantiyo nopasampādiyanti | atra
ca kuladhite yavajjivam utsaḥo karaniyo | utsaḥasi tvam kuladhite
yavajjivam putimutram bhaisajyanam pratisevitum | utsahantiya
utsahamiti vaktavyam | atirekalabhah | sarpistailam
madhuphanitam vasanavanitam | ime trayo nisraya aryavamsa |
anusiksitavyam anupravartitavyam |

65. karmakarakena karma kartavyam | srotu me bhante samgho |
iyam itthannama itthannamaye bhiksuniye upasampadya itthannama
ya ca itthannamaya ca raho'nusasta samgho 'naya itthannamaya itthan
namaya upadhyayiniya yavat trīyākam upasampadam yacito |
anujñāta anujñāpakehi | yacitanaya upadhyayini | paripurnam
asyah patracivaram | desitasiksa | paripurnasiksa sammata
visuddha bhiksunihi parisuddha antarayikehi dharmehi atmanam
pratijanati | nisrayesu cotsahati yadi samghasya praptakalam
samgho itthannamam itthannamaya upadhyayiniya upasampadeyya |
ovayika esa jñāptih |

66. srnotu me bhante samgho | iyam itthannama itthannamaye
bhiksuniye upasampadya | itthannamaya ca itthannamaya ca
raho'nusasta samgho 'naya itthannamaya upadhyayiniya yavat
trtiyakam upasampadam yacito | anujñata anujñapakehi yacitanaya
upadhyayaniyini | paripurnam asyah patracivaram |
desitasiksa | paripurnasiksa sammata | visuddha bhiksunihi
| parisuddha antarayikair dharmair atmanam pratfianati | nisrayesu
cotsahati | tam samgho itthannamam itthannamaye upadhyayiniye
upasampadeti | yesam ayusmantanam ksamati itthannamam
itthannamaye upadhyayiniye upasampadiyamanam samghena | so
tusnim asya | yasya na ksamati so bhasatu | iyam prathama
karmavacana | evam dvitiya | trtiya karmavacaneti vaktavyam |
upasampanneyam bhante samgho itthannamam itthannamaye
upadhyayiniya samghena | ksamate tam samghasya yasmat tusnim
evam etad dharayami |

67. atrantare cchaya mapayitavya | naksatrani va ganayitavyani

sa dani vaktavya | esasi tvam kuladhite upasampanna
supasampanna traivacikena karmana | jñapticaturthena |
anaghatapañcamena ubhayatah samghena samagrena na vyagrena
dasabaddhena ganena satirekadasabaddhena va |

tatha dani karohi yatha | buddhasobhana ca bhosi dharmasobhana ca
samghasobhana ca | buddha guru ca dharmasobhana ca samgha guru ca |
upadhyayini guru ca acarya guru ca tatha dani karohi yatha |

aragayitva na viragayasi durlabha ksanasampada |

yasarthaya pravrajya yasyarthaya upasampada | tacchilam anuraksasva
balagram camari yatha | [1]

yan manapam abhipretam buddhasyadityabandhuno |
sravikanañ ca vijñanam nipunanam arthadarsinam |
so te artho anuprpto labdha te upasampada || [2]

asokam virajam ksemam dvipam lenam parayanam |
tam prapunahi nirvanam esa te sarvasampada || [3]

68. parivenika | astau parajika dharmah | ekunavimsati
samghatisesa dharmah | trimsan nihsargikapacattika dharmah
| asta pratidesika dharmah | catusasti sekhiya dharmah |
sapta adhikaranasamatha dharmah | dvau dharmau dharmo 'nudharmas ca |
esa te kuladhite samksiptena ovado | vistarena te
upadhyayiniacaryayo ovadisyanti |

69. srnu tvam itthannamam | ime tena bhagavata tathagatenarhata
samyaksambuddhena evam pravrajitopasampannaye bhiksuniye catvarah
sramanika raka dharmas akhyata |

akrustaya na pratyakrositavyam rositaya na pratirositavyam |
bhanditaya na pratibhanditavyam taditaya na pratitaditavyam

|| [1]

prasadikaya pravrajya parisuddhayopasampada |
akhyata satyanamena sambuddhena prajanata || [2]

sarvapapasyakaranam kusalasyopasampada |
svacittaparyadamanam etad buddhanusasanam || [3]

70. ekam idan gautami samayam tathagato vaisaliyam viharati |
mahavane kutagarasalyan dharmadinnaye dani bhiksuniye dve
antevasiniyo upasampadyayo | aprasarkena dani licchavikumarena
srutam | dharmadinnaye bhiksuniye dve antevasinio upasampadyayo
| ta pañcaham purve evañ caivañ ca khalikrto gacchamy ahan tayo
upasampadyayo brahmacaryato yacayamiti dharmadinnaye srutam |

71. sa dani yena bhagavams tenopasamkramitva bhagavantam etad avocat |
mama bhagavan dve antevasinio upasampadyayo | tasam
ihagacchantinam syad brahmacaryantarayah | labhya bhagavan tayo
tatrasthitayo ihasthitena samghena upasampadayitum | bhagavan aha |
labhya | gaccha prathamam bhiksuniganenopasampadiya pascad
bhiksuviharam gatva dutopasampadapratigrahakan yaca dvau va
trini va gana na ksamati | dadatu ca te samgho
dutopasampadapratigrahakan | sadhu ti vaditva dharmadinnam
bhiksuni bhagavato 'ntikat prakranta | yavat |

72. karmakarakena karma kartavyam | srnotu me bhante samgho iyan
dharmadinnam bhiksuni | tasya itthannama ca itthannama ca
antevasiniyo upasampadyayo | tasam ihagacchantinam syad
brahmacaryantarayo | yadi samghasya praptakalam dharmadinnam
bhiksuni itthannamaya ca itthannamaya ca antevasininam
tatrasthitanam ihasthitam samgham dutopasampadapratigrahakan
yaceya | yacisyati bhante samgho dharmadinnam bhiksuni
itthannamaye ca itthannamaye ca antevasininam upasampadyanam
tatrasthitanam ihasthitam samgham dutopasampadapratigrahakan |
ksamate tam samghasya yasmat tusnim evam etad dharayami |

73. taya dani yacitavyam | vandamy ariyasamgham ahan dharmadinnam
bhiksuni | tasya me itthannama ca itthannama ca antevasinio
upasampadyayo | tasam ihagacchantinam syad brahmacaryantarayo |
saham dharmadinnam bhiksuni itthannamaye ca itthannamaye ca
antevasininam upasampadyanan tatrasthitanam ihasthitam
samgham dutopasampadapratigrahakan yacami | sadhu bhava me ariyo
samgho itthannamaye ca itthannamaye ca antevasininam
upasampadyanam tatrasthitanam ihasthito samgho
dutopasampadapratigrahakan detu | evam dvitiam pi tritiam pi
yacitavyam |

74. karma | srnotu me bhante samgho | iyan dharmadinnam bhiksuni |
tasya itthannama ca itthannama ca antevasinio upasampadyayo |
tasam ihagacchantinam syad brahmacaryantarayah | seyan dharmadinnam

bhiksuni itthannamaye ca itthannamaye ca upasampadyanam
tatrasthitanam ihasthitam samgham dutopasampadapratigrahaka
yacayati | yadi samghasya praptakalam samgho itthannamam ca
itthannamam ca dutopasampadapratigrahakan sammanyeya | ivayika
esa prajñaptih |

75. srnotu me bhante samgho | iyam dharmadinna bhiksuni tasya
itthannama ca itthannama ca antevasinī upasampadya tasam
ihagacchantinam syad brahmacaryantarayo | seyam dharmadinna
bhiksuni itthannamaye ca itthannamaye ca antevasininam
upasampadyanam tatrasthitanam ihasthitam samgham
dutopasampadapratigrahakan yacate | tan samgho dharmadinnaye
bhiksuniye itthannamam ca itthannamam ca
dutopasampadapratigrahakan sammanyati | yesam ayusmantanam
ksamati dharmadinnaye bhiksuniye itthannamo ca itthannamo ca
dutopasampadapratigrahakan sammanyiyamanan samghena | so tusnim
asya | yasya na ksamati so bhasatu | iyam prathama karmavacana |
evam dvitiya tritiya karmavacana iti kartavyam |

76. sammata | bhante samgho | dharmadinnaye bhiksuniye itthannamaye ca
itthannamaye ca antevasininam tasam ihagacchantinam syad
brahmacaryantaraya iti krtva tatrasthitanam ihasthitena samghena
itthannamo ca itthannamo ca bhiksu dutopasampadapratigrahakah
ksamate tam samghasya yasmat tusnim evam etad dharayami |

77. tehi dani sammatehi samanehi dharmadinnaye bhiksuniye upasrayam
gantavyam | tahi dani dharmadinnaya antevasinīhi te yacitavyah |
vandamy aryam ihasthitayo itthannama ca itthannama ca aryaye
dharmadinnaye upadhyayiniye upasampadyayo | visuddha bhiksunihi
| itthannamaya ca itthannamaya ca aryaya raho'nusastayo tasam
asmakam tatragacchantinam syad brahmacaryantarayo | ta vayam
itthannama ca itthannama ca aryaya dharmadinnaya upadhyayiniya
tatrasthitam samgham upasampadam yacamah | upasampadetu me arya
samgho | ullumpatu me aryo samgho | anukampatu me aryo samgho
anukampako anukampam upadaya | evam dvitiam pi tritiam pi
yacitavyam |

78. tato bhiksuviharan gantavyam | yam kalam ubhayato samgho
upavisto bhavati tato dharmadinnaya yacitavyam | vandamy
aryasamgham | ahan dharmadinna bhiksuni | tasya itthannama ca
itthannama ca antevasinīyo upasampadyayo | visuddha bhiksunihi |
tasam ihagacchantinam syad brahmacaryantarayo | sahan dharmadinna
bhiksuni itthannamaya ca itthannamaya ca antevasininam
upasampadyanam tatrasthitanam ihasthitam samgham upasampadam
yacami | upasampadetu tayo samgho maya itthannamaya upadhyayiniya
| evam dvitiam pi tritiam pi yacitavyam |

79. yam kalam dharmadinnaya yacitam bhavati | tato
dutopasampadapratigrahakehi yacitavyam | vandamy aryasamgham |

iyam dharmadinna bhiksuni tasya itthannama ca itthannama ca
antevasinyo upasampadyayo | tasam ihagacchantinam syat
brahmacaryantarayo | tahi itthannamaya ca itthannamaya ca dharmadinnaya
upadhyayiniya tatrasthitahi ihasthitah samgha upasampadam
yacitah | upasampadetu tayo aryo samgho | ullumpatu tayo aryo
samgho | anukampatu tayo aryo samgho | anukampako anukampam upadaya |
evam dvitiyam pi trtiyam pi yacitavyam |

80. karmakarakena karma kartavyam | srnotu me bhante samgho iyam
dharmadinna bhiksuni | tasya itthannama ca itthannama ca
antevasiniyo upasampadyayo itthannama ca itthannama ca
raho'nusastayo | tasam ihagacchantinam syad brahmacaryantarayo
tahi itthannamaya ca itthannamaya ca dharmadinnaya upadhyayiniya tatra
sthitahi ihasthitah samgho upasampadam yacito | anujñata
anujñapakehi | yacita tahi upadhyayini | paripurnam tasam
patracivaram | desitasiksayo paripurnasiksayo sammatayo
visuddhayo bhiksunihi | parisuddhayo antarayikehi dharmehi
atmanam pratijananti | nisrayesu cotsahanti | yadi samghasya
praptakalam itthannamam ca itthannamam ca dharmadinnaya
upadhyayiniya tatrasthitayo ihasthito samgho upasampadeyya |
ovayika esa jñaptih |

81. srnotu me bhante samgho | iyan dharmadinna bhiksuni | tasya
itthannama ca itthannama ca antevasinio upasampadyayo |
itthannamaya ca itthannamaya ca raho'nusastayo | tasam
ihagacchantinam syad brahmacaryantarayo | tahi itthannamaya ca
itthannamaya ca dharmadinnaya upadhyayiniya tatrasthitahi ihasthito
samgho upasampadam yacito | anujñatayo anujñapakehi | yacita
tahi upadhyayini | paripurnam tasam patracivaram |
desitasiksayo | paripurnasiksayo | sammatayo visuddhayo
bhiksunihi | parisuddhayo antarayikehi dharmehi atmanam
pratijananti | tayo samgho itthannamam ca itthannamam ca
dharmadinnaya upadhyayiniya ihasthito samgho upasampadeti | yesam
ayusmatam ksamati itthannama ca itthannama ca dharmadinnaya
upadhyayiniya tatrasthitayo ihasthitena samghena upasampadiyamanayo
| so tusnim asya | yasya na ksamati so bhasatu | iyam prathama
karmavacana | evam dvitiya trtiya karmavacana |

82. karma kartavyam | upasampanna bhante samgho itthannama ca itthannama
ca dharmadinnaya upadhyayiniya tatrasthitayo ihasthitena samghena |
ksamate tam samghasya yasmāt tusnim evam etan dharayami |

evam upasampadaya tehi dutopasampadapratigrahakehi
bhiksunyupasrayan gatva tayo upasampannayo vaktavyayo | eta
itthannamayopasampannayo supasampannayo traivacikena karmana
jñapticaturthena | anaghatapañcamena | samagrena ubhayatah samghena
dasabaddhena ganena | satirekadasabaddhena va |

tatha dani karotha yatha | buddhasobhana ca bhotha | dharmasobhana ca

samghasobhana ca |

buddha guru ca | dharma guru ca samgha guru ca | upadhyayini guru ca |
acarya guru ca | tatha dani karotha yatha | aragayitva na viragayatha
| durlabha ksanasampada |

yasyarthaya pravrajya yasyarthaya upasampada tacchilam
anuraksadhvam balagram camari yatha || [1]

yam manapam abhipretam buddhasyadityabandhuno |
sravikanam ca vijñanam nipunanam arthadarsinam |
so vo 'rtho anuprpto labdha vo upasampada || [2]

asokam virajam ksemam dvipam lenam parayanam tam
prapunatha nirvanam esa vo sarvasampada || [3] sesam
purvavad yojyam |

evam gautami astadasavarsaye kumari bhutaye ubhayatahsamghe
upasampada pratyasamsitavya | ayam gautami bhiksuninam
dvitiyo gurudharmo yo bhiksunihi yavajjivam satkartavyo yavad
velamiva mahasamudrena |

gurudharma 3 83. kin ti dani gautami avado bhiksuninam bhiksuihi
vacanapatho bhutena va abhutena va anavado bhiksunam
bhiksunihi vacanapatho bhutena abhutena | na ksamati bhiksunihi
bhiksum dharsiya vaktum kontabhiksu ti va vaidyabhiksu ti
va cudabhiksu ti va akhalla mahallaapratijñāakusalo ti va vaktum
| athaiva jalpati gurudharmam atikramati |

84. atha dani bhiksuniye kascit pravrajito bhavati jñatiko va
bhrata va | so ca bhavati uddhato unnado | na ksamati adhyupeksitum
namapi ksamati dharsiya vaktum | atha khalu prajñaya samjñāpayitavyo
yadi tavat tarunako bhoti vaktavyo | salohita idanim tvam na
siksasi kada siksisiyasi | kin dani yada jirno vrddho mahallako
adhvagatavayan anuprpto bhavisiyasi | etat tava sadhu etat pratirupam
yac ca uddisesi svadhyayesi bhadraako gunavan siksakamo bhavesi
buddhanam sasane yogam apadyesi |

85. atha dani so vrddho bhoti | vaktavyo | idanim imidrso punas
tvam taruanakale idanim tvam na siksasi kada siksisiyasi |
kin dani yada mandaladvaram anuprpto bhavisiyasi tada
siksisiyasi ya py esa tava parsa sapi tava drsta anukrtim
apadyamana anavyasanam apadyisyatiti etat tava sadhu etat
pratirupam yat tvam uddisasi svadhyayesi bhadraako gunavan |
siksakamo bhavesi buddhanam sasane yogam apadyesi sa esa
bhiksuni avajñāya va paribhavana va kontabhiksu ti va
vaidyabhiksu ti va cudabhiksu ti va
akhallamahallaapratijñāakusalo ti va dharsiya jalpati gurudharmam
atikramati |

86. anavado bhiksunam bhiksunihi vacanapatho bhutena va

abhutena iti na ksamati bhiksuna bhiksunim dharsiya vaktum
mundastri chinnakavadeti jalpati vinayatikramam asadayati |

87. atha dani bhikso mata va bhagini va pravrajitika bhavati sa ca
uddhata va unnada va bhavati | na ksamati adhyupeksitum yadi tavat
tarunika bhoti | vaktavya | salohite idanim tvam na siksisyasi
kada siksisyasi | kim dani yam kalam jirnavrddha mahallika
bhavisyasi etat tava sadhu etat pratirupam yat tvam uddisesi
svadhyayesi bhadraka gunavati siksakama bhavesi buddhanam
sasane yogam apadyesi |

88. atha dani sa vrddha bhoti | vaktavya | salohite idanim tvam
idrsi kidrsi punas tarunikale idanim tvan na siksasi kada
siksisyasi kin dani yam kalam mandaladvaram anuprapta
bhavisyasi tada siksisyasi ya py esa tava parsa sapi tava
drsta anukrtim apadyamana anayena vyanam apadyisyatiti | etat
tava sadhu etat pratirupam yat tvam uddisesi svadhyayesi bhadraka
gunavati siksakama bhavesi buddhanam sasane yogam apadyesiti |

esa gautami avato bhiksuninam bhiksuhi vacanapatho bhutena va
| abhutena va |

anavato bhiksunam bhiksunihi vacanapatho bhutena no abhutena
|

ayam gautami bhiksuninam trtiyo gurudharmo yo bhiksunihi
yavajjivam satkartavyo yavad anatikramaniyo velamiva mahasamudrena
|

gurudharma 4 89. kin ti dani gautami bhaktagram sayanasanagram
viharaḅa ca bhiksunihi bhiksusamghato sa dayitavyam |

eso dani koci bhiksunisamghasya bhaktam karoti vaktavyo |
jyesthaparyayata karohiti | atha dani so aha nasti mama tamhi
sraddha nasti prasado ti vaktavyah | vayam pi na pracchamo ti | atha
dan aha | dattapurvam tesam mama matra va pitra va
gothisambandhena va srenisambandhena va samayasambandhena va
aryamisrikanam na kadacin maya bhaktam krtapurvam |
pratigrhantu aryamisrika ti antamasato ekapindapatam pi
dapayitva bhiksusamghasya bhiksunisamgho satarasam pi
bhojanam pracchati anapattih |

90. kin ti dani sayanasanagram | eso dani kocid
bhiksunisamghasya sayanasanam dadati | vaktavyam |
jyesthaparyayatavad dehiti | atha dani so aha nasti mama tahim
sraddha nasti prasado | vaktavyam |

vayam pi na pracchamo ti | atha dan aha | dattapurvam mama arye
bhiksusamghasya sayanasanam matra va yavat samayasambandhena va |
pracchantvaryamisrika ti antamasato khayu[?]ka mañcam pi
bhiksusamghasya dapayitva maharham sayanasanam

bhiksunisamghah praticchaty anapattih |

91. kin ti dani viharagram | eso dani kocit bhiksunisamghasya
viharam pratisthapayati | vaktavyam | jyesthaparyayatavat
pratisthapayehiti |

atha dan aha | arye nasti mama tahim sraddha | nasti prasado ti |
vaktavyam vayam pi na praticchamo ti | atha dan aha | arye karapitan
tesam viharah matra va yavat samayasambandhena va praticchantv
aryamisrika viharan ti antamasato gomayagrham pi pisthagrham pi
bhiksusamghasya dapayitva bhiksunisamgho saptabhumakam pi
viharam praticchaty anapattih |

92. ta eta bhiksuniyo avajñaya paribhavana va kontabhiksu ti
va | vaidyabhiksu ti va | akhallamahallapraktijño ti va krtva
bhaktagram sayanasanagram viharagram bhiksusamghato na
satiyati gurudharmam atikramati | evam gautami bhaktagram
sayanasanagram viharagram bhiksunihi bhiksusamghato
satayitavyo |

ayam gautami bhiksuninam caturtho gurudharmo yo bhiksunihi
yavajjivam satkartavyo yavad anatikramaniyo velamiva mahasamudrena
|

gurudharma 5 93. kin ti dani gurudharmapannaya bhiksuniya arddhamasam
manatvañ caritavyam ubhayatah samghe ahvayanam |

sa dani esa bhiksuni gurudharman apanna bhavati taya arddhamasam
bhiksunisamghe manatvam caritavyam ubhayatah samghe ca
ahvayanam | sa esa bhiksuni avajñaya va paribhavana va yavad
akusalo ti va krtva gurudharmapanna samana nardhamasam
bhiksunisamghe manatvam carati ubhayatah samghe ca ahvayanam |
gurudharmam atikramati | ayam gautami bhiksuninam pañcamo gurudharmo
yo bhiksunihi yavajjivam satkartavyo yavad velamiva mahasamudrena
|

gurudharma 6 94. kin ti dani anvardhamasam bhiksunihi
bhiksusamghato ovasopasamkramanam pratyasamsitavyam yadaho
dani posadho bhavati tadaho bhiksunisamghena bhiksuviharam
gantavyam | atha dani sarvasamgho na gacchati arddhasamghena gantavyam
| arddhasamgho na gacchati astahi vrddhatarikahi gantavyam |
asta vrddhatarika na gacchanti antamasato masacarikinihi
paksacarikinihi va cchandarhanam chandam grhniya
gantavyam | yadi tavad anukalyam bhavati stupo tavad vanditavyo |
stupam vanditva yo tahim bhiksur abhilaksito bhavati pariñato va
tasya chando datavyo | vaktavyam vandamy ariasamgham | ariasamagro
bhiksunisamgho samagrasya bhiksusamghasya padan sirasa vandati |
ovadopasamkramañ ca dharmam yacati | posadhañ ca praticchati |
dvitiyam pi trtiyam pi vaktavyam |

95. atha dan aha | aham samghasthaviro aham tatradesako aham

bhiksuniavadako ti tabhir api ete trayo varjam krtva
sistakanam chando datavyo chandam datva bhiksuniupasrayam
gantavyam | yam kalam bhiksunisamgho upavisto bhavati
posadhakarmaya sutroddesikaya sutram pragrhitam bhavati |
srnotu me ariasamgho adya samghasya caturdasiko va pañcadasiko
va sandhiposadho va visuddhinaksatram ettakam rtusya nirgatam
ettakam avasistam |

kim samghasya purvakrtyam | alpartho 'lpakrtyo bhagavatah
sravikasamgho sobhati anagatanam ariamisrikanam
chandaparisuddhim arocetha | nito chandaharikahi chando ti tahi
vrddhantam aruhitva samicim krtva vaktavyam | nito 'smabhih
chandaharikabhis chando itthan namenariyena praticchito |

96. yam kalam bhiksusamgho upavisto bhavati sutroddesakena
sutram pratigrhitam bhavati | srnotu me bhante samgho adya
samghasya caturdasiko va pañcadasiko va sandhiposadho va
visuddhinaksatram | ettakam rtusya nirgatam ettakam
avasistam | kim samghasya purvakrtva alpartho alpakrtyo
bhagavatah sravikasamgho sobhati | anagatanam ayusmanto
bhiksunam chandaparisuddhim arocetha | arocitañ ca prativedetha |
ko bhiksu bhiksulinam chandaharako tenothaya vrddhantam
aruhiya vaktavyam | vandamy ariasamgham samagro hi
bhiksunisamgho samagrasya padam sirasa vandati | avavadañ ca
yacati | posadhañ ca praticchati | evam dvitiyam pi trtiyam pi
vaktavyam | yadi tahim bhiksunitovadako sammatako bhavati vaktavyo |
ovadahiti |

97. atha dani na kocid bhiksuniyovadako bhavati tatra yo dvadasehi
angehi samanvagato bhavati so sammanyitavyo | katamehi dvadasehi |
tadyatha | pratimoksasamvarasamvrto viharati acaragocarasampannah |
anumatresv avadyesu bhayadarsi samadaya siksitasiksapadesu
kayakarmavakkarmana sammanvagatah | parisuddhena parisuddajivah |
bahusrutas ca abhidharne bahusrutas ca bhavaty abhivinaye partibalo ca
bhavaty adhisilasiksayam vinayitum | nka |

pratibalo bhavaty adhicittam siksayam vinayitum | tr | pratibalo
bhavaty adhiprajñam siksayam vinayitum | phu |
ananudhvastabrahamacaryas ca bhavati | gra | yo bhuyaksantijatikho bhavati
| hra | na ca bhiksulinam gurudharmam apadyita bhavati | to
kalyanavacanas ca bhavati kalyanavakkaranopetas ca bhavati |
pauryavaca samanvagato vispastaya anelaya arthasya vijñapaniya |
vimsativarso ca bhavati satirekavimsativarso va |

imehi dvadasehi angehi samanvagato bhiksuniavadaka sammutiya
sammanyitavyo |

98. karmakarakena karma kartavyam | srnotu me bhante samgho ayam
itthannamo ti bhiksur angopeto | yadi samghasya praptakalam samgho
itthannamam bhiksum bhiksunitovadakam sammutiya sammanyeya

ovayika esa jñaptih | srnotu me bhante samgho ayam itthannamo
bhiksur tam samgho itthannamam bhiksum bhiksuniavadakam
sammutiya sammanyati | yesam ayusmantanam ksamati itthannamam
bhiksum bhiksuniavadakam sammutiya sammanyiyamanam samghena
| so tusnim asya | yasya na ksamati so bhasatu | iyam prathama
karmavacana evam dvitiya tritiya karmavacaneti | sammato bhante
samgho itthannamo bhiksuh bhiksuniavadaka sammutiya samghena
| ksamate tam samghasya yasmat tusnim evam etam dharayami |

99. tena dani sammatena samanena tayo bhiksuniyo ovaḍitavyayo
nakale [1] | nadese [2] | nanagate kale [3] | natikrante kale [4] |
na chandaso [5] | na vyagraso [6] | na parsado [7] | na dirgho vadena [8]
| agantukamasya presitavya [9] |

kin ti dani nakalo | akalo nama astamito suryo | antarhito ca aruno [1]
|

kin ti dani nadese | adeso nama vesikasamante va
dyutakarasalamante va | panagarasalamante va |
vadhbandhanagarasalamante va atibhunde va atiprakate va
pradese [2] |

kin ti dani nanagate kale anagato nama kalo pratipade dvitīyāyam va
[3] |

kin ti dani natikrante kale | atikranto nama kalo caturdasīyam va
pañcadāsīyam va | atha khu trītiyaprabhṛti tavad ovaḍitavya yavat
trayodasīti [4] |

kin ti dani na chandaso | ovaḍakasya bhiksuniya chando datavyo | atha
khu sarvahi agantavyam [5] |

kin ti dani na vyagraso | na bhiksuna vyagro bhiksunisamgho
ovaḍitavyo | atha khu sarvah samagra t-ovaḍitavyah [6] |

kin ti dani na parsado | na tavat tava parsa ovaḍitavya tavadya
parsaye ovaḍakavaro tavadya parsaye ovaḍakavaro ti | atha khu
sarvah samagra t-ovaḍitavyah [7] |

kin ti dani na dirgho vadena ovaḍitah | atha khu samksiptena
ovaḍitavyah |

sarvapapasyakaranam kusalasyopasampada |
svacittaparyoḍavanam etad buddhanusānanam ti ||

esa bhāgīniyo ovado sistakam parikatha bhavīsyati | yagantu
kama sagacchatu | ya srotukama sa srnotu |

100. kin ti danim agantukamasya presayitavyam | yadi so
bhiksuniavadako desantaran gato bhavati tato ye tasya
sardheviharikava antevāsika bhavanti te bhiksunisamghena
utsahayitavyah | gacchatha aryasya patracivaram anetha | tesan
dani gacchantanam agacchantanañ ca pathy adanēnavāikālyam kartavyam

| agacchantasya bhiksunisamghena chatradhvajapatakehi yojanam
panthasya pratyudgantavyam | yamhi vihare avataraya tamhi
ubhayasamghasya saptaham bhaktam kartavyam | atha dani daridro
bhiksunisamgho bhavati bhiksusamghasyaiva saptaham bhaktam
kartavyam | antamasato ekapindapatenapi pratimanayitavyo tena dani
bhiksuniavadakena bhiksunihi dhitasamjña upasthapayitavya |
tahi bhiksunihi tasmin bhiksuniavadakehi pitrsamjña
upasthapayitavya |

101. na ksamati tena bhiksuniavadakena ghotena yatha prasarya
grivam tayo bhiksuniyo ovađitum | atha khalu yugamatram
niriksante na tayo ovađitavyayo | yadi kadacit tahim bhavet
kesavartena va krtena | aksihi va añcitenā akotitamastehi va
civarehi | svetena va kaya bandhanena | citrakutahi va upanahahi | na
ksamati adhyupeksitum | yadi tava tarunika bhavati dharsayitavya |
he avyakte akusale idanim tvam na siksasi kada siksisiyasi yam
kalam jirnāvrdha mahallika adhvagatavayam anuprāpta bhavisiyasi
ya pi tavaisa parsa sa pi tava drstva anukrtim apadyamana
anayena vyasanam apadyisiyasi | etam tava sadhu etat pratirupam yam
tvam bhadrīka gunavati siksakama bhavesi buddhanam sasane
yogam apadyesi | atha dani sa vrdha bhavati vaktavyam | salohite
idanim idrsi kidrsi tvam asi tarune kale idanim tvam na
siksasi kada siksisiyasi | yam kalam mandaladvaram
anuprāpta bhavisiyasi yapi tava esa parsa sapi tava drstva
nukrtim apadyamana anaya vyasanam apatsyati etat tava sadhu etam
pratirupam yam tvam bhadrīka gunavati siksakama bhavesi
buddhanam sasane yogam apadyesi |

102. atha dani so bhiksuniyovadako gocaraprasrto rathyayam
bhiksunin pasyati kesavartena va krtena | aksihi va añcitehi |
akotitamastehi va civarehi | svetena va kayabandhanena |
citrakutahi va upanahahi na dani ksamati nahi kiñcij jalpitem |
ma jano ojjhapeya pasyatha bhane sramanako bharyam iva sravanikam
ovadati | atha khu pcchitavya | katamahim esa viharake prativasati |
ka se upadhyayi | ka se acarya pascad uktam tahim gatva
ovaditavya | sa esa bhiksuni avajñaya va paribhavana va
kontabhiksu ti va krtva | vaidyabhiksu ti va krtva
cudabhiksu ti va krtva | akhallamahallaakusalaaprakrtijño ti va
krtva anvardhamasam bhiksusamghato ovađopasamkramanam na
pratyasamsati gurudharmam atikramati | evam gautami anvardhamasam
bhiksunihi bhiksusamghato ovađopasamkramanam
pratyasamsitavyam | na pratyasamsati gurudharmam atikramati |
ayam gautami bhiksuninam sasto gurudharmo yo bhiksunihi
yavajjivam satkartavyo yavad anatikramaniyo velamiva mahasamudrena
|

gurudharma 7 103. kin ti dani na ksamati bhiksunihi abhiksuke avase
varsam upagantum |

na ksamati bhiksunihi abhiksukehi gramanagarehi varsam upagantum

|

atha dani bhiksuni jñatikehi gramavasakehi nimantriyati | iharya
varsavasana ti na ca tahim keci bhiksu bhavanti bhiksuni ca
jñatikamanukampitukama bhavanti vaktavyam | jyesthaparsam
tava nimantretha | atha dan ahamsuh | nasti asmakam tahim
sraddha | nasti prasado | vaktavyam | aham pi na icchami | atha dani
bhiksuni savibhava bhavati | jñatikañ ca anukampitukama bhavati |
atmana bhiksu nimantrayitavya | tesam agatanam samananam
aharena avaikalyam kartavyam | tehi tahim varsam upagantavyam |
taya bhiksuniya tahim varsam taya bhiksuniya tesam
bhiksunam mule anvardhamasam ovasopasamkramanam
pratyasamsitavyam |

104. atha tesam bhiksunam varsam upagatanam

antaravarsa-r-astu | koci adinavo utpadyati utthaya palayanti | na dani
ksamati bhiksuniya kahiñci gantum yavat pravaranakalam | yadi
tavat ksemam bhavati tato te sabdapayitavyah | na dani agantikayo |
atha khalu uktena nimantrayitavyah |

agatanam samananam bhaktena pratimaniya acchadiya yatha
samvibhagan datavyam | pravavite kiñcapi yamhi chando tahim gacchati
anapattih |

105. sa esa bhiksuni avajñaya va paribhavana va kanta

bhiksu ti va krtva | vaidyabhiksu ti va krtva krtva
cudabhiksu ti va krtva khallamahallaakusalaaprakrtijño ti va
krtva abhiksuke avase varsam upagacchati gurudharmam atikramati |
evam gautami na ksamati bhiksuniya abhiksuke avase varsam
upagantum | ayam gautami bhiksuninam saptamo gurudharmo yo
bhiksunihi yavaj jivam satkartavyo yavad anatikramaniyo velamiva
mahasamudrena |

gurudharma 8 106. kin ti dani varsositahi bhiksunihi ubhayato
samghe pravarana pratyasamsitavya | yadaho dani samghasya
pravarana bhavati tadaho bhiksunihi pravarayitavyam | aparejjukato
pratipade kalyato ye ca nirdhaviya bhiksuviharam gantavyam | yadi tava
samagro bhiksusamgho bhavati na ksamati sarvahi bhiksunihi
apurvacarimam pravarayitum | atha khu eka pravarayika
sammanyitavya | bhiksuni pratibala pravarayika |

107. tato karmakarikaya karma kartavyam | srnotu me aryasamgho |
iyam itthannama bhiksuni pratibala pravarayika | yadi samghasya
praptakalam samgho itthannamam bhiksunim samghasya
pravarayikam sammanyeya | ovayika esa jñaptih |

srnotu me aryasamgho | iyam itthannama bhiksuni pratibala
pravarayika | tam samgho itthannamam bhiksunim samghasya
pravarayikam sammanyati | yasam aryamisrikanam ksamati

itthannamam bhiksunim samghasya pravarayikam
sammanyiyamanam samghena | sa tusnim asya | yasya na ksamati
sa bhasatu | iyam prathama karmavacana | evam dvitiya trtiya
karmavacaneti | vaktavyam | sammata aryamisrikayo itthannama
samghasya pravarayika samghena ksamate tam samghasya yasmat
tusnim evam dharayami |

108. tato sarvahi vrddhante sthatavyam | tato taya pravarayikaya
vaktavyam | samagro bhiksunisamgho samagram bhiksusamgham
pravareti drstena srutena parisankaya | ovadantu mo aryo samgho
arthakamo hitaisi anukampako anukampam upadaya janantyo pasyantyo
smarantyo yatha dharmavinayam pratikarisyamah | evam dvitiam pi
trtiyam pi |

atha dani samagro bhiksunisamgho bhavati sambahula bhiksu
bhavanti | vaktavyam | samagro bhiksunisamgho sambahulan bhiksun
pravareti drstena srutena yavat pratikarisyamah | dvitiam pi
trtiyam pi |

109. atha dani samagro bhiksunisamgho bhavati eka bhiksu ca bhavati |
vaktavyam | samagro bhiksunisamgho aryam pravaretiti
drstena srutena parisankaya yavat pratikarisyamah evam
dvitiam pi trtiyam pi |

atha dani sambahulayo bhiksuniyo bhavanti | samagro ca
bhiksusamgho bhavati | vaktavyam sambahulah aryamisrikah
samagram bhiksusamgham pravarenti drstena srutena
parisankaya yavat pratikarisyamah | evam dvitiam pi trtiyam pi
|

atha dani sambahula ca bhiksuniyo bhavanti sambahula ca bhiksu
bhavanti | vaktavyam | sambahula aryamisrikah sambahulan
aryamisran pravarenti drstena srutena parisankaya yavad |
yatha dharmam yatha vinayam tatha pratikarisyamah | evam
dvitiam pi trtiyam pi |

atha dani sambahula bhiksuniyo bhavanti | eka bhiksu ca bhavati |
vaktavyam | sambahula aryamisrikah aryam pravarenti drstena
srutena parisankaya yavad yatha dharmam yatha vinayam tatha
pratikarisyamah | evam dvitiam pi trtiyam pi |

atha dani eka bhiksuni bhavati | samagro ca samgho bhavati |
vaktavyam | aham itthannama samgham pravaremi drstena srutena
parisankaya | ovadatu mo aryo samgho yavat pratikarisyami evam
dvitiam pi trtiyam pi |

atha dani eka bhiksuni bhavati | sambahula ca bhiksu bhavanti |
vaktavyam | aham itthannama sambahulan aryamisran pravaremi
drstena srutena parisankaya | ovadantu me aryamisra yavad
yathadharmam pratikarisyami | evam dvitiam pi trtiyam pi |

atha dani eka bhiksuni bhavati | eka bhiksu bhavati | vaktavyam |
aham itthannama aryam pravaremi drstena srutena parisankaya |
ovadatu me aryo artha kamo hitaisi anukampako anukampam upadaya
jananti pasyanti smaranti yatha dharmam yatha vinayam tatha
pratkarisyami | evam dvitiam pi trtiam pi |

110. sa esa bhiksuni avajñaya va paribhavena va kontabhiksu
ti va krtva | vaidyabhiksu ti va krtva | cudabhiksu ti va
krtva akhallaamahallaakusalaaprakrtijño ti va krtva | varsosita
ubhayato samghapraranan na pratyasamsayati gurudharmam atikramati
| evam gautami varsositahi bhiksunihi ubhayato samghe
pravarana pratyasamsitavya | ayam gautami bhiksulinam
astamo gurudharmo yo bhiksunihi yavajjivam satkartavyo
gurukartavyo manayitavyo pujayitavyo anatikramaniyo velamiva
mahasamudrena |

ime gautami bhiksulinam astau gurudharmah ye bhiksunihi
yavajjivam satkartavya gurukartavya manayitavya pujayitvya
anatikramaniya velamiva mahasamudrena |

parajikadharmā |

maithunam

111. atha khalu bhagavan bhiksuniyo amantrayate sma tasmā tahim
bhiksuniyo adyadagrena mahaprajapatim gautamim
samghasthāvirim samghamahattarim samghaparinayikam
dharayatha |

ya ime bhagavan bhagavata catvaro pataniyo dharmo abhijñaya desitah
labhya te bhagavann asmahī vistarena srotum | bhagavan aha labhya
gautami |

112. pañcarthāvasan sampasyamanaya sradhdhaya kuladhitaya alam
vinayam uddisitum | alam vinayam dharayitum yatha bhiksuvīnaye |

113. ekam idam gautami samayan tathagato sraṣṭiyam viharati | atha
khalu sariputrasya sthāvirasya yavat ko nu khalu bhagavan hetuh kah
pratyayo yena ihaikesan tathagatanam, arhatam samyaksambuddhanam
atyayena cirasthitikam pravacanam bhavati cirasthitikah saddharma iti
yatha bhiksuvīnaye |

ekam idam gautami samayan tathagato vaisaliyam viharati | vistarena
yasikasyarthopattih prathama | tasmā tarhi gautami bhiksuniyapi
atraiva siksitavyam |

dvinnam licchavi kumaranam arthopattih | dvitiya | yavan nasti
bhiksuniye siksapratyakhyānam | trtiya | nasti
daurbalyaviskarakarma | caturthi | nandikasyarthopattih | pañcami |
markatiya arthopattih sasthi |

vistarena tasmā iha gautami bhiksunihi atraiva siksitavyam |

114. atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati |
sannipataya gautami bhiksuniyo | atha khalu bhagavan sannipatitam
bhiksunisamgham viditva yavac chiksapadam prajñaptam |

ya puna bhiksuni chandaso maithunam gramyam dharmam pratiseviya
antamasato tiryagyonigatena pi sardham iyam bhiksuni parajika
bhavaty asamvasya |

ya puna bhiksuni ti upasampanna supasampanna traivacikena karmana
jñapticaturthena anaghatapañcamena samagrena samghena ubhayatah
samghena iyam bhiksuni | cchandaso ti raktacitta |

maithunan ti abrahmacaryam gramyadharman ti gramasyapy eso dharmo
nagarasyapy eso dharmo sarvavantasyapi lokasya eso dharmo |
pratiseveya ti adhyacareya | sa esa bhiksuni maithunam
gramyadharmam pratisevati manusena purusena manusyakena
pandakena trayanam vranamukhanam dhanyamarge varcamarge
prasravamarge anyataranyatarasmim vranamukhe angajate angajatam
praksiptam artiyati artayitva svadayati | adau svadayati | madhye
svadayati | paryavasane svadayati | sukhiyati | asvadam nigamayati
parajika bhavati | adau na svadayati | madhyena svadayati | paryavasane
svadayati | yavat parajika bhavati | adau na svadayati | madhye na
svadayati | paryavasane svadayati ya asvadan nigamayati sa parajika
bhavati | adau na svadayati | madhye na svadayati | paryavasane na
svadayati anapattih |

evam suptasya mrtasya angajate angajatam praksipitva artiyati |
peyalam evam amanusasya pandakasya tiryagyonigatasya purusasya
pandakasya trayanam vranamukhanam | peyalam |

115. sa esa bhiksuni raktacitta purusam darsanaya
utthapeti samvaragamivinatikramam asadayati darsanasravane
desanagamivinatikramam asadayati | yatha bhiksuvinye |

116. puruso trikhandikrto bhavati | dvidhapatito bhavati |
susko bhavati | kotarakajatah | adhmatajata bhavati | vinilako
bhavati | vipuyako bhavati |

117. pañca bhiksuniyo pañca bhiksuni balat prasahyamadhyomardanti
pañca bhiksuniyo parajikayo bhavanti | yo ca bhiksuh satiyati |

pañca bhiksu pañca bhiksuniyo balat pragrhyamadhyomardanti pañca
bhiksu parajika bhavanti | ya ca bhiksuni satiyati |

bhiksu bhiksuniya sardham anyonyam vipratipadyati ubhaye
parajika bhavanti | bhiksuni sramanerena saha vipratipadyati
bhiksuni parajika bhavati sramanero nasayitavyo | atha dani
bhiksuni aramikena saha vipratipadyate bhiksuni parajika bhavati
| aramiko agrhitasamvaratvat kim vradyisyati | evam tirthikena |
trihi bhiksuni parajika bhavati | manusena amanusena
tiryagyonigatena aparehi trihi dhanyamarge varcamarge prasravamarge |

aparehi trihi supte mrte jagrante | dvihi bhiksuni parajika bhavati
purusena pandakena ca | sa esa bhiksuni supta va bhavati
matta va unmatta va vistarena puruso upasamkramya abhinisidati va
abhinipadyati va | antostarati va | sa tato utthaya adau svadayati |
madhye svadayati | paryavasane svadayati parajika bhavati | kin ti dani
sadiyana drastavya | kin ti dani asadiyana | yatha bhiksuvinye |
sa esa bhiksuni chandaso maithunam gramyadharmam pratisevatiti
| peyalam | sa esa apadyati | apy ekatya ajñanat | apyekatya
smrtisammosat | apy ekatyakalpiyasamjñaya | apy ekatya alajjikenā
| apy ekatya ragabhibhuta dosabhibhuta mohabhibhuta anapattih |
ksiptacittaye akarantiye anadhyacarantiye anapattih | tena bhagavan
aha |

ya punar bhiksuni chandaso maithunam gramyadharmam pratiseveya
antamasato tiryagyonigatenapi sardham iyam bhiksuni parajika
bhavaty asamvasya |

parajikadharmā 24

evam dvitīyasya | tritīyasya | caturthasya | na kiñcin nanakaranam
yatha bhiksuvinye |

samsarga

118. bhagavan chakyesu viharati sakyanam kapilavastusmim
nyagrodharame | tena dani kalena tena samayena bhagavata
bhiksuninam aranyakani sayanasanani pratikṣiptani |
gramantakani ca akrtani | bhiksuniyo grhinam upavasitehi
vasanti | rastra nama bhiksuni | sa dani aparasya sakyasya
uduvasite vasati | sa dani rastra tasya sakiyakumarasya uddisati |
sa dani rastra prasadika darsaniya avigataraga | so pi
sakiyakumaro prasadiko darsaniyo | so dani taye trikkhatto
devasikam upalankrtam kalyam madhyahne sayam | taye dani
tam sakiya kumaram drstva abhikṣnam samsevaya ca
ragacittam anudhvamsayati | sa dani mlayati pandukṛsa
durvarna bhontimapi bhojanam na chando bhavati |

119. bhikṣu dānim prcchanti | kena tvam bhagini rastra
pandukṛsa durvarna | kin te duhkhati | kin te paryesamah |
sarpis tailam madhu phanitam | sa dan aha bhotu bhotu aya evam eva
varta bhavisyami | bhiksuniyo prcchanti | aya raste kena
tvam evam pandukṛsa durvarna | kin te duhkhati | kin te
paryesamah | sarpis tailam madhu phanitam | sa dan aha | bhotu
bhotu aya misrikayo evam eva varta bhavisyami | evam eva upasika
upasikayo | so pi sakiyakumaro aha | aya kin te duhkhati | kena si
pandu kṛsa durvarna | acikṣahi kidrsehi atra bhaisajyehi
va upakaranehi va artho bhavya | saced asmakam na bhavisyati
prativesya kulato uddharadharmana anapayisyami | antarapanato
va gramantarato va anapayisyami | sa dan aha bhotu dirghayuh
evam eva varta bhavisyami | dvitīyam tritīyam api aha | aya kin te

duhkhati | kenasi pandukrsa durvarna yavad gramantarato
anapayisyami | sa dan aha bhotu dirghayu evam eva varta
bhavisyami | so dani sakiyakumaro aha | na idam aryaye kiñcit
kayikam gailayam | caitasikam aryaye gailanyam | sa dan aha |
badham caitasikam gailanyam | so dan aha katham sahyam bhaveya
| sa dan aha | yadi evam icchasi evam sahyam bhaveya |

120. so dan aha | arye kim artham aham necchami | yo dani aham
jalpami | aciksatu arya kim ajñapayasi | kim karomi | kidrsehi
atra bhaisajyehi va upakaranehi va artho bhaveya | saced asmakam na
bhavisyati prativesyakulato uddharadharmana anayisyami
antarapanato va gramantarato va anapayisyamiti | aciksatu
arya | sa dan aha | sadhu te etam artham karohi | so dan aha | na arye
evam vaktavyam | anyahi aham kasayavasanahti notsahamy etam
artham kartum prag eva aryaya | arya mama guru ca bhavaniya ca |
naham aryaya evam vaktavyo | nahy aham utsahamy etam karyam kartum
| sa dan aha | sadhu tava me alingasva cumbasva stanodarañ ca me
parimardasveti | labhyan maya etan matram kartum | sa matralingati
cumbati stanodarañ ca se parimrsati | sa pi dani tattakenaiva vinodayati
| so pi dani sakiyakumaro abhiksnasamsargena apamlayati |

121. yatha bhagavan aha | naham bhiksavo 'nyam ekam sprastavyam
samanupasyami | evam rañjaniam evam kamaniam evam vañcaniam
evam murcchaniam evam adhyohari evam antarayakaram anuttarasya
yogaksemasyadhigamaya yatha purusasya stri sprastavyam striya
purusa iti dani tena abhiksnasamsevaya apamlayati | so dani punah
punah karoti |

122. sa dani bhiksunihi vuccati | ma arye evam karohi naivam
labhya kartum | sa dan aha | evam mama kriyamanam phasu bhavati |
etam prakaranam tayo bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsu | mahaprajapati gautami bhagavato arocayati | bhagavan aha
sabdapayatha rastram | sa dani sabdapita | bhagavan aha |
satyam rastre evam nama tvam avasruta avasrutasya | purusasya
upari janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam
amosanaparamosanam sadiyasi | aha | am bhagavan | bhagavan aha
| duskrta te rastre | nanv aham rastre anekaparyayena
sarvesam kamanam kamanandinam kamanimnanam
kamamurcchanam kamapipasanam kamaparidahyanam
kamadhyavasananam antam vadami | prahanam vadami |
samatikramanam vadami | tatra nama tvam imam evam rupa tvam
papam akusalam dharmam adhyacarasi | naisa rastre dharmam |
naisa vinayo | naivam sastuh sasanam | naivam kartavyam |
naivam karato vrddhir bhavati kusalehi dharmehi |

123. atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati |
sannipataya gautami bhiksuniyo | yavatika bhiksuniyo kapilavastun
nagaram upanisritya viharanti | atha khalu bhagavan sannipatitam
bhiksunisamgham viditva etat prakaranam bhiksuninam

vistarenarocayati | peyalam | yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni avasruta avasrutasya purusasya adho kaksabhyam
upari janumandalabhyam amosanaparamosanam sadiyeya iyam
pi bhiksuni parajika bhavaty asamvasya |

ya puna bhiksuniti | peyalam | yavad esa bhiksuni avasruta
ti raktacitta | avasrutasyeti raktacittasya | adho kaksabhyam iti
stanodaram | upari janumandalabhyam iti uru | amosanam ti
cchuvanam | paramosanam ti vitiharo | sadiyeya ti satiyati
sukhiyati ramiyati asvada nigamayati parajika bhavati |

parajiketi param namocyate dharmajñanam | tato jina ojina
samjina parihina | tenaha parajiketi |

124. evam vistarena | sa esa bhiksuni avasruta avasrutasya
purusasya upari janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam
amosanaparamosanam sadayati parajika bhavati | sa esa
bhiksuni avasrutasya pandakasya upari janumandalabhyam adho
kaksabhyam amosanaparamosanam sadayati parajika bhavati |
sa esa bhiksuni avasruta anavasrutena pandakena upari
janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam amosanaparamosanam
sadiyati thulaccayam asadyati | sa pi esa bhiksuni avasruta
anavasrutena purusena upari janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam
amosanaparamosanam sadiyati thulaccayam asadayati | sa esa
bhiksuni avasruta anavasrutena pandakena upari
janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam amosanam paramosanam
sadiyeya thulaccayam asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni avasruta
anavasrutaya striyaya upari janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam
amosanaparamosanam sadiya desanagamivinayatikramam asadayati
| sa esa bhiksuni anavasruta avasrutena purusena upari
janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam amosanaparamosanam
sadiyati thul'-accayam asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni anavasruta
avasrutenapandakena upari janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam
amosanaparamosanam sadiyati thul'-accayam asadayati | sa
esa bhiksuni anavasruta avasrutaya striyaya upari
janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam amosanaparamosanam
sadayati desanagamivinayatikramam asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni
anavasruta avasrutena purusena upari janumandalabhyam adho
kaksabhyam amosanaparamosanam sadayati desanagami
vinayatikramam asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni anavasruta
anavasrutena pandakena upari janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam
amosanaparamosanam sadayati desanagamivinayatikramam
asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni anavasruta anavasrutaya striyaya
upari janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam
amosanaparamosanam sadayati samvaragamivinayatikramam
asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni avasruta avasrutena purusena adho
janumandalabhyam upari kaksabhyam yavat sthulatyayam
asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni avasruta avasrutena pandakena

adho janumandalabhyam upari kaksabhyam yava thul'-accayam
asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni avasruta avasrutaya striyaya adho
janumandalabhyam upari kaksabhyam yavad
desanagamivinayatikramam asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni avasruta
avasrutena purusena adho janumandalabhyam upari kaksabhyam
yavat desanagamivinayatikramam asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni
avasruta avasrutena pandakena adho janumandalabhyam upari
kaksabhyam yavat desanagamivinayatikramam asadayati | sa esa
bhiksuni avasruta avasrutaya striyaya adho janumandalabhyam
upari kaksabhyam yavat samvaragamivinayatikramam asadayati | sa
esa bhiksuni anavasruta anavasrutena purusena adho
janumandalabhyam upari kaksabhyam yavat
desanagamivinayatikramam asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni
anavasruta anavasrutena pandakena adho janumandalabhyam upari
kaksabhyam yavat desanagamivinayatikramam asadayati | sa esa
bhiksuni anavasruta anavasrutayastriyaya adho janumandalabhyam
upari kaksabhyam yavat samvaragamivinayatikramam asadayati | sa
esa bhiksuni anavasruta anavasrutena purusena adho
janumandalabhyam upari kaksabhyam yavat samvaragamivinayatikramam
asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni anavasruta anavasrutena pandakena
adho janumandalabhyam upari kaksabhyam yavat samvaragamivinya
tikramam asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni anavasruta anavasrutaya
striyaya adho janumandalabhyam upari kaksabhyam
amosanaparamosanam sadiyati anapatih |

125 | atha dani bhiksuni lalatasiram vedhapayati dvitiyaya
bhiksuniya murdhni akramitavya yatha stri sprastavyam
samjanati na purusa sprastavyam samjanati | atha dani
bahusiram vindhapayati aparaya bhiksuniya baha grahetavya yatha
stri sprastavyam samjanati na purusa sprastavyam | evam
gulphasira | evam janumandaladhah | atha dani gandam va
pitakam va ksatam va purusena patapayati va upanahapayati va
aparaya bhiksuniya alambayitavyam | na ksamati sambadhe pradese
gandam va pitakam va ksatam va upahatam va purusena
vedhapayitum va patapayitum va upanahapayitum va | sambadho nama
pradeso upari janumandalabhyam adhah kaksabhyam | tena bhagavan
aha |

ya puna bhiksuni avasruta avasrutasya purusasya adho kaksa bhyam
upari janumandalabhyam amosanaparamosanam sadiyeya iyam
pi bhiksuni parajika bhavaty asamvasya |

parajikadharma 6 astavastuka

126. bhagavan samyaksambuddho yadartham samudagato tadartham
abhisambhavayitva vaisaliyam viharati | mahavane
kutagarasalayam | tena dani kalena tena samayena bhagavata
bhiksuninam aranyakani sayanasanani pratiksiptani |
gramantikani ca akrtani | bhiksuniyo abhyantaranagare pravisanti |

atha rastrapala nama bhiksuni | sa dani aparasya
licchavikumarasya uduvasite vasati | sa dani tasya licchavikumarasya
uddesan dadati | sa dani rastrapala tasya devasikam upasamkramati
kalyam madhyahne sayam | sa dani prasadika darsaniya avitaraga
| so pi licchavikumaro prasadiko darsaniyo | taye dani
rastrapalaya abhiksnadarsanena abhiksnam samsevaya ca
ragacittam anudhvamsayati | sa dani mlayati | peyalam | yavad guru ca
bhavaniya ca yavan notsahami |

127. sa dan aha | sadhu khalu tavan me anto hastapasasya tisthahi
samlapahi | hastam me grhnahi | prahastam me grhnahi |
angulim me grhnahi | angustam me grhnahi | civaram me
grhnahi | aham pi te agatam abhinandisyam | asanena
upanimantrayisyam | kayam te anuprayacchisyam | pithikam va
apanam va karmantam va gamisyan ti | so dan aha | arye labhya maya
etam kartum | so dani taye anto hastapasasya tisthati | samlapati
| hastena grhnati | prahaste grhnati | civare grhnati | sa pi
tam agatam abhinandati | asanenopanimantrayati | kayam se nuprayacchati
| samketam va gacchati | sapi dani tattakenaiva kamacchandam vinodeti |
so pi dani licchavikumaro abhiksnadarsanena abhiksnasamsevaya
apamlayati |

128. yat tad uktam bhagavata | naham bhiksavo 'nyad ekarupam api
samanupasyamiti vistarena sutram | sa dani abhiksnam
samsevaya apamlayati | sa punah punah karoti | sa bhiksunihi
vuccati | ma arye rastrapale evam karohi | naivam labhya kartum
| sa dan aha | ken' arthan na labhyate | evam mama kriyamane phasu
bhavati | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayanti | mahaprajapati gautami bhagavato arocayati | bhagavan aha |
sabdapayatha rastrapalam | sa dani sabdapita | bhagavan aha |
satyam rastrapale evam nama tvam avasruta avasrutasya purusasya
anto hastapasasya samtisthasi samlapasi | peyalam | yavat
samketam gacchasi | aha | am bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam
te rastrapale | yavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati |
yavac chiksapadam prajñapatam |

ya puna bhiksuni avasruta avasrutasya purusasya anto hastapasasya
samtistheta va samlapeta va | hastagrahanam va | civaragrahanam
va sadiyeya | agatam va abhinandeya | asanena va upanimantreya | kayam
va anuprayaccheya | samketakrtam va gaccheya | iyam pi bhiksuni
parajika bhavaty asamvasya |

129. ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | yavat sa esa bhiksuni
avasruta ti raktacitta | avasrutasya purusasyeti raktacittasya | anto
hastapasasyeti anto vyayameti | samlapeta ti upakarnam va jalpeya |
hastagrahanam ti haste grhniya yavad angustake va |
civaragrahanam ti samghatiyam va uttarasange va antarevase
va samkaksikayam va dakasatikayam va | sadiyeya ti
asvadam nigamayet | agatam va abhinandeya ti va svagatan te

anuragatan te punah puna agacchesi | pritasmi tavagamanena |
prahladitam me gatram tava darsanena | asanenopanimantreya ti asanam
asya dadeya | kayam se anuprayaccheya ti yenasau tena kayam
pranameta | samketakrtam gacched iti yas tasya abhiksnam
upacaro bhaved apano va pithika va ksetravastram va
udakasamipam va karmantam va udyayam va marge va tahim
tisthed iyam pi bhiksuni parajika asamvasyeti yavat
prajñaptih |

130. sa esa bhiksuni avasruta avasrutasya purusasya anto
hastapasam samtisthati yavat samketam krtam gacchati
parajika bhavati | evam pandakasya striyah sthulatyayah | sa
esa bhiksuni avasruta avasrutasya purusasya anto hastapasam
tisthati yavat samketakrtam va gacchati thul'-accayam | evam
pandake striyayam desanagamivinayatikramam asadayati | sa esa
bhiksuni anavasruta avasrutasya anto hastapasasya samtisthati
yavat samketakrtam va gacchati sthulatyayam | evam pandakasya
striyayan desanagamivinayatikramam asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni
avasruta avasrutena purusena santisthati thul'-accayam |
samlapati sthul'-accayam | hastagrahanam thul'-accayam |
civaragrahanam thul'-accayam | agatam abhinandati thul'-accayam |
asanenopanimantreti thul'-accayam | kayam anuprayacchati thul'-accayam
| samketan gacchati parajika bhavati | evam ekaikena padena
thul'-accayam | yavat saptame sapta thul'-accayah | astame pade
parajika bhavati | atha dani anukhajjakam apajjati yadastau
thul'-accaya bhavanti tada parajika bhavati | atha dani eka
samapadyitva pratikaritva yavat saptamam apadyitva pratikaritva
astamam apadyati na sa parajika bhavati | atha dani saptamam
apadyitva apratikaritva astamam apadyati parajika bhavati | tena
bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni avasruta avasrutasya purusasya anto hastapasasya
santisthed va | samlaped va | hastagrahanam va | civaragrahanam
va sadiyeya | agatam va abhinandeya | asanena va upanimantreyeta |
kayam va anuprayaccheya | samketakrtam va gaccheya | iyam pi
bhiksuni parajika bhavaty asamvasya |

parajikadharmā 7 avadyapratichadika

131. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | vistarena nidanam krtva |
vaisaliyam dani nagare aparasya licchavisya triyantara darika jata |
amangalya aprasasta | tesan dani matapitrnam bhavati | ka
imam vivahayisyati | grhe pi dharyamana amangalya kasyeyan
datavya | apare ahamsuh | icchata yuyam etam darikam
unniyamanam | te dan ahamsuh | icchamah | ahamsuh |
esatra kali nama bhiksuni | tasya detha sa unnesyati | tehi
dani sa ukta | arye 'smakam triyantara darika jata adhanya
vamangalya vaprasasta va | tam vayam anapeyemah | unnehi vardhehi
antevasiniya te bhavisyati | vayam ca te grasacchadan dasyamah |

taya sa parigrhita | unneti vardheti | tato devasikam pakvaprahenakam
aniyati | anusamam anusamam acchadam labhati | hemante hemantikam
| varsakale varsavasikam | sa yada mahantibhuta tada taya
pravrajita | siksa desita | paripurasiksa | upasampadita |
tivarago matrgramah | sa dani klesehi badhyate | na sahati | sa
dan aha | arye na dani pravrajyayam gamisyamy aham | klesena
badhyami | kali aha | putri duhkho grhavasah |
angarakarsupama kama ukta bhagavata | kin te grhavasena | sa
pasyati yadi tavad iyam pratyodhavati tato me labhasatkaro
'ntarahayisyati | sa taya nigrhita vicchindita | sa dani klesan
asahanti aramikaparivrajakehi sardham misribhuta | taya kuksih
pratiladbhodaram mahantibhutam | sa bhiksunihi niskasiyati |
tayo dani bhiksuniyo ahamsuh | arye kali janasi tvam etam
agarakehi parivrajakehi saha misribhutam | aha | janami | evam
viropadaya ahamsuh | kim artham tvam narocesi | na jalpasi |
pasyami yady aham arocayisyam | esa grham gamisyati | mama
esa labhasatkaro antarahayisyatiti |

132. etam prakaranam tayo bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsuh | mahaprajapati gautami bhagavato arocayati | bhagavan
aha | sabdapayatha kalim | sa sabdapita | tad eva sarvam bhagavan
vistarena prcchati | aha | ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam
te kali | asti nama tvam kali jananti bhiksunim
dusthullapattim apanam praticchadesi | yavan naisa kali dharmo
naisa vinayo | yavad bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati |
sannipataya gautami bhiksuniyo yavatika bhiksuniyo vaisalin
nagarim upanisritya viharanti | yavac chiksapadam prajñaptam |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti bhiksunim dusthullam apattim
krtam adhyacirnam chadeya | sa na paresam arocayati kuvege
mahajane samghamadye | yada sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi cyuta
bhavati mrta nisanna avasanna avakranta imasmad
dharmavinayad | atha sa bhiksuninam evam vadeya | ajñasi vataham
arye itthannamaye bhiksuniye dusthullamapatti
krtamadhyacirna | saham na paresam arocayeyam | kin ti imaye
mapare janantu ti | iyam bhiksuni parajika bhavati ||

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | peyalam | janantiti svayam va
janeya parato va sruneya akaravantena darsanena sravanena |
dusthullam apattim ti dusthullanama astanam
anyataranyatara krta adhyacirna | sa na paresam aroceya iti na
kathayet | kuve ege ti ekaye | mahajane ti dvinnam trayanam |
samghamadhyti paripurnasamghasya |

cyuta ti cyuta bhoti brahmacaryato | mrta ti kalagata | nisanna
avasanna ti grhinibhavan gata | avakranta imasmad
dharmavinayad iti anyatirthikayatanam samkranta | atha sa
bhiksuni bhiksuninam evam vadeya | ajñasi vataham arye
itthannamaye bhiksuniye dusthulla-m-apattih

krtamadhyacirna | chaye | saham na paresam arocaye | kin ti
imaye mapare janantu ti | iyam pi bhiksuni parajika bhavati |
paran nama vuccati dharmajñanam | peyalam | yavat prajñaptih |

133. sa esa bhiksuni pasyati bhiksunim arunodgate
dusthullam apattim apadyantim | no tu cchadanacittam pratilabhate
| suryasyodgamanakalasangamaye chadanacittam pratilabhitva arunamudghate
ti iyam bhiksuni parajika bhavati | evam do kalika asta
parivarta kartavyah | yatha bhiksuvinaye chadanayam | sa esa
bhiksuni bhiksunim pasyati dusthullam apattim
adhyacarantim | taya dani aparaya arocayitavyam | atha sa bhoti
antevasini va sardhaviharini va pasyati | yadi arocayisyami
idanim bhiksunihi niskasisyatiti anunayasambandhena chadeti
parajika bhoti | sa esa bhiksuni pasyati aparam
bhiksunim apattim apadyantim | sa dani aparaya aroceti
drsta maya itthannama bhiksuni dusthullam apattim
adhyacaranti | aham pasyami yadi arocayisyatiti dani
bhiksunihi nirdhavayisyatiti maya pi cchaditam | sa pi pasyati
yadi aham arocayisyam ubhaye nirdhavayisyantiti cchadeti | sa pi
parajika bhavati | evam yattikayo cchadenti sarvayo parajika bhonti |
esa bhiksuni bhiksunim pasyati dusthullam apattim
apadyantim | sa aparaya aroceti | itthannama bhiksuni
dusthullam apattim apanna | sa dan aha | papam krtan tvaya
mama arocayantiya | ma aparaye pi arocayisyasiti thul'-accyam
asadayati | sa esa bhiksuni pasyati bhiksunim dusthullam
apattim adhyacarantim | taya aparaye arocayitavyam | atha dani sa
bhoti raudra va sahasakara pasyati | ma se jivitarayam va
brahmacharyantarayam va karisyatiti upeksha pratilabhati anapattih |
tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti bhiksuniye dusthullam apattim
krtam adhyacirnam chadeya | sa na paresam arocayet kuvege
mahajane samghamadhye | yada sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi cyuta
bhavati mrta nisanna avasanna avakranta imasmad
dharmavinayad | atha bhiksuni bhiksuninam evam vadeya ajñasi
vataham arye itthannamaye bhiksuniye dusthulla-m-apatti
krtamadhyacirna | saham na paresam arocayeyam | kin ti imaye
mapare janantu ti | iyam pi bhiksuni parajika bhavaty asamvasya
|

parajikadharmā 8

utksiptanuvartika

134. bhagavan samyaksambuddho yad artham samudagato tadartham
abhisambhavayitva | peyalam | yavat tehi tehi viharehi viharan
kausambyam viharati ghositaram | ayusman dani chandako pañcanam
apattikayanam anyataranyataram apattim adhyomardati | so bhiksuhi
vuccati ayusman chandaka pasyasi etam apattim | so dan aha | naham

pasyami yuyam api nam pasyatha | bhe cyu[?]tam pasyantu | kim puna
mama etaya dustaya | etam prakaranam bhiksu bhagavato
arocayemsu | bhagavan aha | yady eso bhiksavas chandako pañcanam
apattikayanam anyataranyataram apattim adhyomardati | sa tam apattim
na pasyati | tena samgho apattiya adarsanena utksepaniyam karma
karotu | tasya samghena utksepaniyam karma krtam | na
sambhuñjati dharmasambhogena amisasambhogena | tasya dani mata
aparamhi bhiksunivihare avasini | so dani tamhi gatva aha |
salohite samghenaham utksipto | na sambhuñjati me dharmasambhogena
amisasambhogena | sa dan aha | aparya arya cchandaka | ahan te
sambhuñjami dharmasambhogena amisasambhogena | sa dani sambhuñjati
dharmasambhogena amisasambhogena | sa dani bhiksunihi vuccati |
arye eso hi arya chandako samagrena samghena dharmato vinyato
utksipto apratirto | ma arye etam bhiksum anuvartehi |

bhagavan aha | apapaya aryamisrika aham ca tavan netam bhiksum
anuvartisyam | ka anya anuvartisyati | anuvartisyamy aham etam
bhiksum | kim artham aham etam kim artham aham etam nanuvartisye |
etat prakaranam tayo bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye arocayemsuh |
mahaprajapati gautami bhagavata arocayati | bhagavan aha | yady esa
bhiksuni chandakamata chandakam bhiksum samagrena samghena
dharmato vinayato utksiptam apratikrtam anuvartati | tena hi tam
gacchatha trikkhatto kuvege trikkhatto mahajane trikkhatto
samghamadhye samanugrahatha etasya vastusya pratinihsargaya | sa dani
kuvege vuccati satyam tvam arye chandakamate aryechandakam samagrena
samghena dharmato vinayato utksiptam apratikrtam anuvartasi | aho ty
aha | sa tvam kuvege vucyasi | ma arye chandakamato aryachandakam
samagrena samghena dharmato vinayato utksiptam apratikrtam
anuvartahi | yam khalu te arye chandakamate mitraya karaniyam
arthakamaya hitaisiniya karoti te tam mitra eka vaca gacchanti |
dve vace avasiste pratinihsara na pratinihsaramitya aha | evam
dvir api trir api | evam mahajane samghamadhye avalokana kartavya yavan
na pratinihsaramitya aha |

135. etam prakaranam tayo bhiksuniyo bhagavatah arocayemsuh
| anuprta bhagavan arya chandakamata trikkhatto kuvege trikkhatto
mahajane trikkhatto samghamadhye etasya vastusya pratinihsargaya na ca
pratinihsarati | bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha chandakamatam | sa
dani sabdapita | bhagavan aha | satyam tvam chandakamate | evam
nama tvam chandakam bhiksum samagrena samghena dharmato vinayato
utksiptam apratikrtam sambhuñjasi | sa tvam trikkhutto kuvege
trikkhutto mahajane trikkhutto samghamadhye anuprta etasya vastusya
pratinihsargaya na ca pratinihsarasi | am bhagavan | bhagavan aha |
duskrtan te chandakamate | nanv aham chandakamate anekaparyayena
daurvacanasyam garhami daurvacanasya avarnavadi tatra nama tvam
kharakhakhatam vama apradaksinagrahini | naisas chandakamate
dharmo | naisa vinayo naitam sastuh sasanam | naivam kartavyam
naivam karaniyam | naivam karontiye vrddhir bhavati kusalesu

dharmesu | evam ca dani tvam jananti bhiksum samagrena
samghena dharmato vinayato utksiptam anuvartasi | tena hi na ksamati
jananti bhiksum samagrena samghena dharmato vinayato utksiptam
apratikrtam anuvartitum |

atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya
gautami bhiksuniyo yavatika bhiksuniyo kausambinagarim
upanisraya viharanti | yavac chiksapadam prajñaptam |

136. ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | janantiti svayam va janeya
parato va sruneya akaravantena darsanena akaravantena sravanena |
samagrena samgheneti avyagrena | dharmavinayato apattiya adarsanena
apattiya apratikarmena trayanam drstiganam
apratinihsargena | utksiptam ti asambhogam krtam |

apratikrtam ti apratyosaritam | anuvarteya ti amisasambhogena va
dharmsambhogena va sambhuñjeya |

sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi evam asya vacaniya | eso hi arye
bhiksuh samagrena samghena | peyalam | yavat tad eva vastum
pratigrhneya na pratinihsareya yam tam utksiptakam bhiksum
anuvartati |

sa bhiksuniti yatha chandakamata | bhiksunihiti samghena
mahajanena ekapudgalena yavat trtiyakam samanugrahitavya
samanubhasitavya iti trikkhatto kuvege mahajane trikkhatto samghamadhye
| sa kuvege vaktavya | satyam tvam itthamname itthamname
bhiksusamagrena samghena dharmato vinayato utksiptam apratikrtam
anuvartasi | amo ty aha | sa dani vaktavya | ma arye itthamnama
bhiksum samagrena samghena dharmato vinayato utksiptam anuvartahi |
yam khalu te itthamname mitraya karaniyam arthakamaya hitaisiniya
karoti | te tam mitra eka vaca avasista pratinihsara na
pratinihsaramity aha dvitiyam trtiyam api | peyalam |
samghamadhye pi traivacikam yavat tam vastum pratinihsareya ity
etam kusalam | no ca pratinihsareya iyam pi bhiksuni parajika
bhavaty asamvasya |

parajiketi parajikaye apattiye samkasana prakasana vivarana
vibhajana uttanikarmata prajñaptih |

137. sa esa bhiksuni trikkhatto kuvege samanugrahiyamana
samanubhasiyamana pratinihsargarham vastum na pratinihsarati
vacayam vinayatikramam asadayati | trikkhatto mahajane
samanugrahiyamana va samanubhasiyamana va
pratinihsargarham vastum na pratinihsarati vacayam vacayam
vinayatikramam asadayati | samghamadhye jñaptim adhivasayati
vinayatikramam asadayati | prathamayam vacayam adhyoropitayam
vinayatikramam asadayati | vyoropitayam thul'-accayam asadayati |
dvitiyayam vacayam adhyoropitayam vinayatikramam asadayati |
vyoropitayam vacayam thul' accayam asadayati | trtiyayam

vacayam adhyoropitayam thul'-accayam asadayati | vyoropitayam
parajika bhavati | yada parajikam apattim apanna bhavati | ye ca
kuvege mahajane ye ca samghamadye vinayatikramas ca thul'-atyayas ca
sarve te pratiprasrambhyante eka apattir guruka santhihati | yad iyam
parajika | antara pratinihsarati pañcasthitasu apattisu
karapayitavya | kin ti dani pratinihsargarham drastavyam | kim
apratinihsargarham abhusisi itthannamam bhiksum utksiptakam
anuvartisyanti | nanuvartitam anuvartami anuvartisyami ceti evam
pratinihsargarham |

kin ti dani apratinihsargarham abhusisi | itthannamam bhiksum
utksiptakam anuvartisyanti | anuvartitam dani nanuvartami
anuvartisyami ceti evam apratinihsargarham ceti evam
apratinihsargarham drastavyam | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti bhiksum samagrena samghena dharmato
vinayato utksiptam apratikrtam anuvarteya sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi
evam asya vacaniya | eso hi arye bhiksuh samagrena samghena
dharmato vinayato utksipto apratikrto | ma etam bhiksum anuvarteya |
evam ca sa bhiksuni bhiksuniibhir ucyamana tam vastum
pratigrhneya | na pratinihsareya sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi yavat
trtiyakam samanugrahitavya samanubhasitavya tasya vastusya
pratinihsargaya | yavat trtiyakam samanugrahiyamana va
samanubhasiyamana va tam vastum pratinihsareya ity etam
kusalam | no ca pratinihsareya iyam pi bhiksuni parajika bhavaty
asamvasya |

uddanam
maithunam adattadanam vadho
mrsa samsargo 'stavastuka |
avadyapratichadika
utksiptanuvartika ||

prapuryate vargah | parajikah samaptah |

samcaritra

138. samcaritrakarma yatha bhiksunam sarvam anvartham yavat tena
bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni samcaritram samapadyeya strimatam va
purusasyopasamhareya purusasya va matam striyayopasamhareya
jayattatena va jarattatena va antamasato tatsanikani pi ayam
dharmo prathamapattiko samghatiseso [(va?)] upadiseso samgho
samgham evadhipati krtya nihsaraniyo |

samghatisesadharmas 2

amulakah dve abhute tathaiiva kartavya yatha bhiksunam | yavat
tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni dustad dosat kupita anattamana suddham

bhiksunim anapattikam amulakena parajikena dharmenanudhvamsaye
apy eva nam' enam brahmacaryato cyaveyan ti sa tad aparena samayena
samanugrahiyamana va asamanubhasiyamana va amulakam etam
adhikaranam bhavati bhiksuni ca dose pratistihati dosa
avacamiti ayam pi varge prathamapattiko samghatiseso yavat |

lesamatrakam

tena bhagavan aha | ya puna bhiksuni dusta dosat kupita
anattamana anyabhagiyasya cadhikaranasya kiñci desam lesamatrakam
dharmam upadaya aparajikam bhiksunim parajikena
dharmenanudhvamsaye apy eva namainam brahmacarya cyaveyan ti sa tad
aparena samayena samanugrahiyamana vasamanubhasiyamana va
anyabhagiyam eva tam adhikaranam bhavati anyabhagiyasya
cadhikaranasya kiñci desa lesamatrako dharmo upadinno bhavati
bhiksuni ca dose pratistihati dosa avacamiti
samghatiseso |

samghatisesadharmā 4

ussayavada

139. bhagavañ chravastiyam viharati | tamhi dani bhiksuniviharo
ca tirthikasayya ca | kanthantarika | sa kantha patita | tamhi dani
bhiksunivihare | sthulananda nama bhiksuni avasikini | sa
dan aha | tirthika karothatam kantham | yuyam
ahrikaanapatrapino hrirapatrapya nipannah | aryamisrikah
hrirapatrapya sampannah kale ca vikale ca marmam pravisantam
niskramantam drstva bhavisyati cittasyopakleso | te dan
ahamsuh | ayam varsatro yada varsa nirgata bhavisyanti
tada karisyamah | sa dan aha | idanim eva karotha | te na kurvanti |
sa dani akrosati bhrastayuh nastayuh bhagnasa
surabhrasta yanagardabha na karisyatha | katham nagnah |
ahrikaanopatrapino hrirapatrapya vipanna mithyadrstika
vinipatitah | karothatam kantham | te dan ahamsuh itikitikaya
dhite vadadingarapuste sramanike yadi marasi na karoma etam
kantham |

140. taya dani gatva asane niveditam | etad eva sarvam arocayitvaha
dirghayu yatha sa kantha kriyate tatha karotha | asanika sraddha
prasanna | te dan ahamsuh sabdapayatha misrasthan | te dani
sabdapatih | te asanika ahamsuh | he itikitikaya putrah
tirthinagnah surabhrasta yanagardabhah mithyadrstika
vinipatitah | gacchatha tam kantham karotha | yuyam ahrika
anotrapino aryamisrika hrirapatrapya sampannah | tesam
yusmakam kale ca vikale ca niskramantam pravisantam
drstva aryamisrikanam brahmacarininam bhavisyati
cittasyanyathatvam tehi dani asanikehi niyuktah akamaka karyante |
te divasato kantham utthapayanti | ratrau ca varsena patiyati |
tesam dani tremasam karma kurvantanam gatam | te dan

ahamsuh | imaya itikitikaya dhitare vadadingrapustaya
sramanikaya mrttikakarma kariyamah | upasakakulehi avadhyayanti
pasyatha grhapatayo yusmakam daksiniya sramanikaya asti me
calan ti krtva tremasam akamaka karma karapita | etam
prakaranam upasaka kulopikanam bhiksuninam arocayanti |
bhiksuniyo pi mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayanti | mahaprajapati
gautami bhagavato arocayati | bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha nandam | sa
dani sabdapita | satyan nande ti | peyalam | yavat paryavadatani
bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni utsayavada vihareya agarikaparivrajakehi divasam
va muhurtam va antamasato aramikasraman'uddesehi sardham ayam pi
dharma prathamapattiko |

ya punar bhiksuniti upasampanna | utsayavada vihareya ti kalaham
kareya | agarikehiti grhikehi | parivrajikehiti
gautamajatilakaparyantehi | divasam ti suryakam divasam | muhurtam
ti tatksanam tanmuhurtam | antamasato aramikehiti
samghopasthayakehi | sraman'uddesakehiti pañcadasavarsan upadaya
yata saptatikah | sardham vihareya | ayam pi dharmam prathamapattiko
samghatiseso |

samgho ta nama vuccanti asta parajika dharmah | tesam iyam
apattih savasesa sapratikarma | samghatisesan ti
samghatisesaye apattiye samkasana prakasana vivarana
vibhajana uttanikarmata prajñaptih |

sa esa bhiksuni rajakule va asane va nivedayati thul'-accayam
| akarsapayati samghatisesah | upasakakule va sraddhakule va
nivedayati vinayatikramah | ujjhapayati samvaragamivi | bhiksusur api
rajakule nivedayati vinayatikramam asadayati | ojjhapayati samvaragamivi
| tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni utsayavada vihareya agarikaparivrajakehi divasam
va muhurtam va antamasato aramikasraman'uddesehi sardham apattih
dharma prathamapattiko ||

samghatisesadharmam 5 gramantaram

141. bhagavam cchravastiyam viharati | tamhi dani rastra nama
bhiksuni | tasya eva rastrapala nama bhagini kugramake
vudha | sa tavad anajjika | sa presayati | arye rastre agaccha
yadi mam icchasi jivantim pasyitum | sa tahim gata | sa ca
kalagata | so dani bhaginipatiko paridevati | arye rastre yan te
bhagini kalagata ka tavad imam darakam pariharisyati ka tavad
imam mama grham pratijagarisyati | aryaya rastraya vayam
pratijagrtavyah | taye dani bhavati papakah khalu vata
vayantiti | sa niskramitva sravastim agata | sa bhiksuninam
aha | aryamisrikayo manasmi brahmacaryato cyavita | ahamsuh | kim
va katham va | etad eva vistarenarocayati | etam prakaranam

bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayanti | mahaprajapati pi
gautami bhagavata arocayati | bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha rastram
| sa dani sabdapita | tad eva sarvam vistarena pccchiate | yavad
am bhagavan | bhagavan aha | evam ca nama tvam bhiksuniya vina
adhvanamargam pratipadyasi | tena hi na ksamati yavac chiksapadam
prajñaptam |

142. esa evarthotpattih | bhiksuniyo adhvanamargam gacchanti |
apara dani bhiksuni prasadika darsaniya taruni ucchvasakari
va prasvasakari va margato utkramitva upavista | purusasartho
ca agacchati | sa tehi parivarita | te dan ahamsuh | arya
prasadika darsaniya taruni pratyagrayauvane vartasi | kamah |
paribhoktavayah | sa tvam kim pravrajita | ko va te nirveda iti | aha
| pravrajitasmi |

ahamsuh | acaksva tavat yavat te tad anantaram parivariya
dharenti | tavat tayo bhiksuniyo gramantaran gatah | taye dani
kaukrtyam utpannam | sa mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayati |
mahaprajapati gautami bhagavata arocayati | bhagavan aha | tena hi
apattih akamikayeti |

143. esaivarthotpattih | bhiksuniyo adhvanamargam gacchanti |
apara dani bhiksuni glana | sa vina bhiksunihi gramantaram
utkranta | taye dani kaukrtyam krtam kaukrtyena mahaprajapatiye
arocayati | mahaprajapati gautami bhagavata arocayati | bhagavan aha |
anapattih glanayeti | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim
amantrayati | sannipataya gautamiti | peyalam |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksuniya vina adhvanamargam pratipadyeya
antamasato gramantaram pi anyatrasamaye tatravayam samayo akamika
bhiksuni bhavati glanika va | ayam atra samayo | ayam pi dharmo
prathamapattiko |

ya puna bhiksuniti | peyalam | bhiksuniya vineti advitiya |
adhvanamarga triyojanam dviyojanam triyojanam | antamasato gramantaram
va | akamika ti hasti kadevarena asvakadevarena gokadevarena
va manusyakadevarena va avrta bhavati | glaniketi jaradurbala
va vyadhidurbala va bhavati | pratyuddhrtam bhagavata padam
anapatti glanaya | ayam atra samayo | eta dani bhiksuniyo
adhvanamargam gacchanti yavata antosiman gacchanti kiñcapi duram
duram gacchanti anapattih | atha dani gramantaram va nagarantaram
va gacchanti kantaramargam va atikramanti | anto hastapasasthithi
atikramitavyam | param hastapasam gacchanti | antamasato
caturangulam pi desanagamivinayatikramam asadayati | adhyardham va
dviastam va gacchanti thul'-accayam asadayati | atha dani eka
bhiksuni agatva simantare tisthati thul'-accayam asadayati |
apara agatva atikramati imam simantaran ti evam yattika atikramanti
sarvasam thul'-accayam | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksuniya vina adhvanamargam pratipadyeya

antamasato gramantaram pi anyatrasamaye | tatrayam samayo akamika
bhiksuni bhavati | glanika va | ayam atra samayo | ayam pi dharmo
prathamapattiko |

gramantaram ekaratram pi

144. bhagavan rajagrhe viharati | tatra dani karmakaraputrah
sraddhaprasannah | tasya bharya sukla nama karmaradhita
prasadika darsaniya | atha bhagavan kalasyaiva nivasayitva
patracivaram adaya rajagrham pindaya pravistah | savadanam
pindaya caranto tasya grham gato uddese sthitah | so dani
bhuñjati | sa parivisanti avrtya sthita | ma bhagavantam drstva
viprakrta utthasyatiti | tasya dani bhavati kin tavad iyam avrtya
tisthati | bhagavata pi vaineyavasena prabha te utsrsta | tena
cavalokitam | tena bhagavan drsto | so dan aha | aye hi asti nama
tvam mama bhagavantam avarayasi | anarthakama tvam | mama na tvam
arthakama | sa dan aha naham aryaputrasya anarthakama | bhagavantam
aradhayami | api tu ma viprakrto bhagavantam drstva utthasyasiti
| taye dani bhavati dhig astu mama grhavasasya | yatra hi nama priyam
karisyamiti | apriyam ukta | sa dan aha aryaputra gacchamy aham |
parvrajami | so dan aha | kasmin pravacane | aha | bauddhe | aha |
pravrajahiti |

145. sa dani utpalavarnaya pravrajita upasampadita | taya dani
astahena pravrajitaya yuñjantiya vyatayantiya vyasayantiya tisro
vidyah sadabhijñah | balavasibhavah saksikrto | sa dani
balavasibhavaprapta | anyataram vrksamulam
nisrayopanisanna | taye dani sakro 'marasamghaparivrtto
padavando agato | aha |

imam pasyatha dharmastham suklam karmaradhitaram |
adya astahpravrajita krtakrtya nirasrava || [1] ||

suvinitotpalavarna marge arya pravisate |
traividya rddhi ca prapta cetoparyayakovida || [2] ||

maharddhika bhiksuni ta vijita indriyani ca |
nisanna vrksatalammi aniñjena samadhina || [3] ||

tam sakro 'marasamghena upasamkramya vasavo |
namasyaty añjalibhuto suklam karmaradhitaram || [4] ||

sa madhurabhasini grhena grham niyate | aparena dani
upasakena maharhena patena chadita | antariksad devata vacam
niscarayanti |

laksmivan ayam upasako punyam prabhutam analpakam |
sarvagranthaprahinaye suklaye adasi civaram || [5] ||

kim rajagrhe manusya madhumattavatisthanti |
ye suklan na paryupasanti daivasikan dharman uttama || [6] ||

tam asecanakam santam te vai aprativaniyam |
ajñeyarupo vijñehi balehi avijaniyo || [7] ||

sa dani grhena grham bhasanaya niyati | taye dani
labhasatkarasloko 'bhyudgatah | taye dani bhiksuniyo
irsyapattih | labhasatkaram asahamana ta dan ahamsuh |
bhañjanam etaya krtam | tato 'syah sarvo janakayo srotavyam
sraddhatavyam manyati | tayo dani bhagavato allina | etaya bhagavan
jambhanam sadhitam | bhagavan aha | satyam sukle evam nama tvaya
jambhanam sadhitam | tena te jano srotavyam manyati | aha | aham
bhagavan jambhanam na janami | kuto jambhanam sadhayi syami |
bhagavan aha | na etaya jambhanam sadhitam | api tu asyah
pranidhanam idam |

146. bhutapurvam atite 'dhvanam nagare varanasiyam bhagavati
kasyape tatra dani raja krki namabhut | tasya sapta dhitaro
abhusi |

sramana [1] sramanimitra [2]
bhiksuni [3] bhiksunidasika [4] |
dharma caiva [5] sudharma ca [6]
samghadasi ca saptama [7] || [1] ||

caturdasim pañcadasim ya ca paksasya astami |
pratiharapaksañ ca astangam susamahita || [2] ||

posadham uposadhan ti sada silena samvrta ||
kasinañ ca manapo asi bhadra ko nama manavo || [3] ||
kusalo nrta gitasmim tantrinrtaprabodhane |
kridayeti ramayeti janan tatra samagatam || [4] ||

tam ca kalagatam jñatva sarvas tah sapta kumariyo |
prasadika darsaniyah raja kanyah samagatah || [5] ||
rajanam upasamkramya idam vacanam abravat || [6] ||
aprcchama vayam tata kasinam rastravardhana |
anujanatu mo deva smasanam yamam preksitum || [7] ||

adya pañcadasi deva divya naksatra malini |
anujanatu mo natha smasanam yamam pasyitum || [8] ||

utrasanabhisnake durgandhe lomaharsane |
arodane manusyanam smasane kim karisyatha || [9] ||

yatra bhe apetavijñana parabaksa acetana |
apavidhna mrta senti smasane bahubhisane || [10] ||

yatra grdhra srgalas ca kakolukas tatha vrkah |
angamangani khadanti smasane bahubhisane || [11] ||

yatra grdhra srgalas ca kakolukas tatha vrkah> |
astran adaya gacchanti smasane kim karisyatha || [12] ||

yatra asthini drsyante vikseptani disodisam |

tisthanti sankhavarnani smasane kim karisyatha || [13] ||

sulayutani drsyante asuci khetagandhika |
kesanam akare raudre smasane kim karisyatha || [14] ||

dhurtacarikavikirne cauravyalanisevite |
durmanusyana avase smasane bahubhisane || [15] ||

amanusyana avase raksasanan nivesane | sarvapretana avase |
smasane bahubhisane || [16] ||

te sukumalyabharana manikeyuradharino |
baham pragrhya krاندanti smasane bahubhisane || [17] ||

te sukumalyabharana manikeyuradharino |
kesa prakirya krاندanti smasane bhayabhairave || [18] ||

yatra mata pita bhrata bhagini jñatibandhavah |
durmana yatra nivartante smasane bhayabhayanake || [19] ||

yatra mata pita bhrata bhaginijñatibandhavah |
anaprcchati vartante smasane 'tibhayanake || [20] ||

paniya haha nirghose jñatinam paridevane |
putivikanthite ghore smasane 'tibhayanake || [21] ||

vyajanitalavrntani vikseptani disodisam |
citadhumakule raudre smasane kim karisyatha || [22] ||
ayam prasadavaro kutagaro sunirmito | [22a]
yatra annañ ca panāñ ca ratiyo ca upasthitah |
atra ramatha kanyayo smasane kim karisyatha || [23] ||

imam puskirinim ramyam cakravakopasobhitam |
pundarikaih susamchannam kumudasaugandhikehi ca || [24] ||

nanadvijaganakirna nana svaranikujitah |
atra ramatha kanyayo smasane kim karisyatha || [25] ||

kumaryo ahamsuh |

vayam pi tata janamo smasane bhayabhairave durgandham kunapam
caiva kovidaram ca puspitam || [1] ||

vayam api tatam jahisyamo tato 'py asmam jahisyati |
nanabhavo vina bhavo na cirena bhavisyati || [2] ||

raja aha |
duhkhasamjñā kumariyo [.....] |
avavyabadhyena cittena pravisesatimuktakam || [3] ||

anujñata krkina rajñā niryatah kasinam purat |
sarvas tah ratham aruhya gatah smasanapreksikah || [4] ||

tayo addasamsu margasmim [utsrstam ?] ujjhitam savam |
durgandhim asucim [h] vidhavastāñ ca vinilakam || [5] ||

tayo yanad avataritvana sarvah sapta kumariyo
samantat parivaretva idam vacanam abravat |
sarvasam vo ayan dharmah sarvisa esa dharmata |
esa asya sarirasya sarva gatham karomahe || [6] ||

ayam pura candanalipatagatro avadatavastro vasitanucari |
chayam kulañ ca aveksamano so khajjate sivapathikaya madhye || [7] ||

asthikankalanagaram mamsasonitalepanam |
yatra ragasya dosasya mohasyapi samuha yah || [8] ||
imam nagaram utsrjya nagariso kahim gatah || [9] ||
yo dvicakram dviarañ ca imam parihared ratham |
imam ratham samutsrjya sarathi so kahim gatah || [10] ||

urdhvasakham adho mulam ya imam parihare dhvajam |
imam dhvajam samutsrjya dhavajaharo so kahim gatah || [11] ||

ya imam pariharet kayam asvam bhadram ca vanijo |
imam kayam samutsrjya vanijo so kahim gatah || [12] ||

ya imam pariharen navam asmimane maharnave |
iman navam samutsrjya naviko so kahim gatah || [13] ||

yo 'yam asmin agare vasam kalpeya adhvagah |
imam agaram samutsrjya adhvago so kahim gatah || [14] ||

mama gatha subhanita mama gatha subhanita |
ta anyonyam vivartanti smasane atimuktake || [15] ||

tatas ca maghavan chakro devarajah sacipatih |
samvegajatas tah kanyah drstva ta upasamkramet || [16] ||

sarvasam vo subhasitam sarvasam vo subhanitam |
varam varetha kanyayo yat kiñcin manasepsitam || [17] ||

ko nu divyena varnena antariksasmi tisthati |
ko va tvam kasya va putrah katham janama te vayam || [18] ||

aham sakrah sahasrakso maghavan devakuñjarah |
yam devasamgha vandanti sudharmayam samagatah || [19] ||

aham sakrah sahasrakso devaraja sacipatih |
varam varetha kanyayo yat kiñcin manasepsitam || [20] ||

sakras ca vo varam dadyat trayastrimsesvarah prabhuh |
varam varetha kanyayo ksipram vyaharato mama || [21] ||

148. kumaryo ahamsuh |

yasya mule chavir nasti patran nasti kuto lata |
yo dhiro bandhanan muktah tan me sakra varam dada || [1] ||

pamsu kuladharam bhiksum krsan dharmanimantritam |
dhyayantam vrksamulasmai tan me sakra varam dada || [2] ||

yasya ragas ca dosas ca avidya ca pradalita |
ksinasravam arhantam (!) tan me sakra varam dada || [3] ||

yasya sailopamam cittam sthitan na anukampati |
yo vimuktim samjaneya tan me sakra varam dada || [4] ||

yasya ure ca pare ca madhye nasti na kiñcana |
akiñcanam adanam ca tan me sakra varam dada || [5] ||

vari puskarapatre va aragre iva sarsapah |
yo na lipyati kamesu tan me sakra varam dada || [6] ||

bahusrutam citrakatham buddhasya paricarakam |
parnabharavisamyuktam tan me sakra varam dada || [7] ||

sakra aha |

naham arhantam isemi naham arhantesv isvarah |
anyam varetha kanyayo api candramasuryayoh || [8] ||

kumaryo ahuh |

asvamiko svamikamo avaram varadayako |
asvamiko varam dattva katham sakra karisyasi || [9] ||

ubhau kulau asampraptah atirthe prataren nadim |
esa sakra visanno si pankevasi jaradgavah || [10] ||

sakra aha |

upasika vo kanyayo api ca ye upasaka |
dharmena vo aham bhrata anujanami vo varam || [11] ||

kumaryo ahamsuh |

naiva te sakra yacamo napi unnodayama te |
svayam eva sakra janahi kim varena kumarinam || [12] ||

149.atha bhagavan tasam bhiksuninam purve
nivasapratismyuktam pratijñakatham vyakarsit |

kadaham vinam va madhuram saptatantriyutam manoramam |
dharmam pravayaharisyami tat kada nu bhavisyati || [1] ||

samanvahasasi sukle | evam hy etad bhagavan | esapi tatraivasi | etaye
pranidhanam abhusi | aparapi tatraivasi | tam api bhagavan
vyakarsit |

kadaham gangayamunaya ca patalathodakam |
amajjamana gamisyama tat kada nu bhavisyati || [2] ||

samanvahasasy utpalavarne | evam hy etad bhagavan esapi tatraivasi |
etasyapy etam pranidhanam abhusi | aparapi tatraivasi | tam api
bhagavan vyakarsit |

kadaham pamsukulani samharitva maya pathe |

samghatim krtva dharayisyam tat kada nu bhavisyati || [3] ||

kadaham giridurgesu prahinabhayabhairava |
cittam rjum karisyami tat kada nu bhavisyati || [4] ||

samanvahasasi pataccare | evam hy etad bhagavan | esapi tatraivasi |
etasyapy etam pranidhanam abhusi | aparapi tatraivasi | tam api
bhagavan vyakarsit |

kadaham mundakam sirsam ksuradharanisevitam |
panina parimarjisyam tat kada nu bhavisyati || [5] ||

kadaham hemantikam ratrim ovrstaardracivara |
pindapatam carisyami kada nas tad bhavisyati || [6] ||

samanvahasasi krsagautami | evam etad bhagavan | esapi tatraivasi |
etasya pretam pranidhanam abhusi | aparapi tatraivasi | tam api
bhagavan vyakarsit |

kadaham tarakaraja va (!) naksatraparivarita |
samgham pariharisyami tat kada nu bhavisyati || [7] ||

kadaham candro ca vimalo viprasanno anavilo |
suddham cittam adhistihisyam tat kada nu bhavisyati || [8] ||

samanvahasasi mahaprajapati | evam hy etad bhagavan | esapi tatraivasi
| etasyapy etat pranidhanam abhusi | aparapi tatraivasi | tam
bhagavan vyakarsit |

kadaham viharam saranyam [.....] sadhu nisthitam |
samghe danani dasyami tat kada nu bhavisyati || [9] ||

kadaham mañcam va pitham va bisi caturarakani va |
samghe danani dasyami tat kada nu bhavisyati || [10] ||

kadaham kasikam vastram ksaumakotumbakani ca |
samghe danani dasyami tat kada nu bhavisyati || [11] ||

kadaham sumbhakam patram sukrtam sadhu nisthitam |
samghe danani dasyami tat kada nu bhavisyati || [12] ||

kadaham vividhan bhaksan nanarasanusevitan |
samghe danani dasyami tat kada nu bhavisyati || [13] ||

kadaham salinam odanam sucimamsopasevanam |
samghe danani dasyami tat kada nu bhavisyati || [14] ||

150. tatra tasam bhiksuniyam caksur gocaram nasti | yam
janesuh | tayo ahasuh | ka puna sa bhagavan asi | bhagavan aha |
visakha mrgaramata |

tena kalena tena samayena apara hy eta bhiksuniyo krkino rajñah
sapta dhitaro abhusi | atha sukla bhiksuni grhena grham
bhasanaya niyati | sa dani aparena grhabhasanaya nita
bhiksunihi vipravusta | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo

mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh mahaprajapati gautami
bhagavato arocayati | bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha suklam | sa dani
sabdapita | bhagavan | aha | satyam sukle | evam nama tvam
bhiksuni bhira vina vipravasasi | tena hi na ksamati bhiksunihi
vina vipravasitum ekam ratrim pi |

151. esaivarthotpattih | bhagavañ chravastiyam viharati |
vistarena nidanam krtva | bhiksuniyo dani adhvanam gacchanti |
tahn dani apara bhiksuni jaradurbala vyadhidurbala sarthat
parihina | sa ratrim vipravusta | taya dani kaukrtyam krtam
| kaukrtyena bhiksuninam vistarenarocayati | yavat
mahaprajapati pi gautami bhagavato arocayati | bhagavan aha | tena hi
anapattih glanaya |

152. esaivarthotpattih | bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | vistarena
nidanam krtva | kapilavastavyehi sakiyehi samstthagarah
karapitah | na co aciranisthitah | tehi dani tahim
raksapalah sthapitah | na kasyacit praveso datavyo ti bhagavan
prathamam paribhoksyati | pascad vayam paribhoksyamo ti | atha
rajñah prasenajitah kosalasya putro virudhako nama kumarah
kapilavastum gatako matulanam antike siksamanaya | so dani tehi
raksapalehi pramattehi samstthagaram pravistah kridanaya | so
dani tehi raksapalehi anyehi ca sakiyehi drsto | te dani rusita
itikitikaya putra dasiputra kahim pravisto 'si ti | ocapetitah |
ekena hastena bahayam grhitva dvitiyena hastena grivayam
samstthagarah bahis choritah | virudhako utkanthitah | tam
dani tehi sakiyehi samstthagara purusamatrabhumim khanapayitva
navena pamsuna purayitva gandhodakena siktah | virudhakena srutam
| sa sutaram rusitah | aghatacittam utpaditavan | yady aham
rajyam pratilabheyam sakiyanam nidhanam karisye | so dani
sravastiyam agatah | tasya duhkhasayi nama batukah sevako | so
dani tasyaha | yadaham rajye pratisthito bhaveyam tada me
smarayisyasi sakiyanam antam gamisyam | ratri trivantam eva vairam
anuvicitayati | kadaci dani raja prasenajit kosalo udyanabhumim
nirgatah | tañ ca virudhakena nagaradvaram bandhapitam | sankha
adhmasanti ghusyanti | virudhako raja virudhakasya rajyam iti |
raja prasenajit kosalo na bhuyah pravesam labhati |
virudhakenamatyanam duto pracito | yasya bhavanto grhenarthah
putradarena carthah sa pravisatu nagaram | evam akriyamane
yusmakam putradaram vyasanam apadayisyamiti | amatya
rajanam prechanti | kim ajñapayati devo yudhyamah | raja braviti
| ma yudhyantu bhavantah | idanim va pascad va etasyaiva etam
rajyam gacchatha | etasyaiva ajanatha | ma pascad yusmakam
duhkham utpadayisyati | te ekadvikaya nagaram pravistah |
raja dani atmattiyo, udyanabhumiya samsthito paniyapalo
malli ca raja drstasatyo na paritasyati | vastu vistarena
kartavyam | yavat virudhako matyan amantrayati | yo dani bhane
rajanam ksatriyam jugupseya tasya kim dandah | amatya

ahamsuh | vadho maharaja | raja aha | purvam aham kumarabhutah
sakiyanam samstthagaram pravistah tehi mama jugupsaya
samstthagaram purusasamstthagaram purusamatram khanapayitva
pamsuna purayitva ksiragandhodakena bhittiyo tayo dhovitayo? maya
tesam vairam pratikartavyam yadi bhagavams tesam nanukampati
| atha bhagavan anukampati | naham saksyami kiñcit pratikartum |
amatya ahamsuh | sruyate maharaja | sramano gautamo
vitaragah | vitaragas ca jñatinam nirapeksa bhavanti |
udyujyantu maharaja | saksyama vayam tesam nigrahitum |
bhagavan dani virudhakasya imam evam rupam cetah parivitarkam
ajñaya kalasyaiva nivasayitva patracivaram adaya sravastiye
nagariye pindaya caritva anyataram sakhotavrksam nisraya
nisidati sma | atha khalu raja virudhako caturangabalakayam
sannahayitva hastikayam asvakayam rathakayam pattikayam
sravastyam nagaryam niryati kapilavastum nagaram samprasthitah
| adraksid raja virudhako bhagavantam sakhotakavrksam
nisraya nisannam drstva ca puna yena bhagavams tena
hastinagam prerayati | atha khalu raja virudhako yavad eva yanasya
bhumis tavad yanena gatva hastinagat pratyaruhyah bhagavatah padau
sirasa vanditva bhagavantam etad avocat | santi bhagavann anye vrksah
| asvatthanyagrodhasaptaparnadyah sobhanas ca sitalas ca tan
utsrjya itarasya pratyavarasya viralapatrasya
sakhotakavrksasyadhastan nisannah | bhagavan aha |
sitala maharaja jñatinam cchaya | atha khalu rajño
virudhakasya etad abhavat | anukampati bhagavan jñatin iti | tato yeva
pratnivartayitva sravastin nagaram anupravistah |

bhagavan dani sravastiyam yathabhiramyam viharitva kapilavastum
nagaram prakrami | yavac chakyan vinayati | vinayitva tatraiva viharati
nyagrodharame | virudhakiyam sutram vistarena kartavyam |

153. esa evarthotpattih | bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | raja
dani virudhako sakiyan vadhitva sakiyakanyayo adaya
sravastim pratigatah tadyatha | caru ca nama | upacaru ca nama |
sumana ca nama | manohara | salavati | abhaya ca nama | so dani
sardham kridanto ramanto paricarayantah abhiksnam vadati |
nihata me gramakantakah | sakiyajanapadakantakah | nihata me
pratyarthikah pratyamitrah | yad idam sakiyah sakyaputra iti |

atha khalv abhaya rajadhita rajanam virudhakam etad avocat | ma
deva evam vada nihata me gramakantakah sakiya iti | santi deva
sakiyah ksantisampannah | sauratyasampannah | evam
silasrutatyagasamadhiprajñasampannah | evam buddham saranam
gatah | dharmam saranam gatah | buddhe avetya prasadena
samanvagatah | dharme samghe avetya prasadena samanvagatah |
pranatiapatat prativiratah | yavad aryakanteh sileh
samanvagatah | santi deva sakiyah srotaapannah sakrdagamino
nagaminas te devena adusaka anaparadhino jivitat vyavaropitah | tat

te duhkham vedaniyam bhavisyati | bahu te papakam karma krtam |
bahu te apunyam prasutam |

154. atha raja virudhakah kupitah yavat karanantikam
mahamatram amantrayati | tvam hi bhane purusa mama bhogehi jayayasi |
mama sukhenā jivasi | kanyayo sakiyayiniyo mama pratyarthikayo
pratrasitayo | mama jivitam necchanti | mama sukham nabhinandanti | so
'ham antahpuramadhyagato pi etasam avisvastah | sayanagato pi
sayyam kalpayanto pi | tena hi bhane mahamatra imayo sakiyayiniyo
dandahatayo krtva karnanasahastapadacchinno krtva taptena
telena kayam parisīcitra jivantikayo evam parikhayam cchoraya
| atha karanantikasya etad abhavat | yan dani aham sakiyayininam
asi darsanam pi na labhamano tayo etayo mama hastagatayo yan nunam
aham etahi saha krideyam rameyam paricarayeyam | so dani tahi
sardham svake grhe pravicarayati | asrausid raja virudhako
karanantikas tahi sardham kridati yavan na ca pi yathoktam
karotiti | atha khalu virudhakah karanantikam amantrayati | gaccha
tasam sakiyayininam yathoktam kuru | ma te jivita
vyavaropayisyamiti | atha karanantikah yathoktam akarsit | yavat
parikhayam jivantiyo eva choritayo | tayo tatra duhkham tivram
katukam vedanam vedayanti | anventi kranti evan tanenti tratenti |
bhaginijñātikapriyam sakiya mandalam | ramaniya bhavati to
janma bhumi | ha ramaniyo jambudvipah | suktavadi bhagavan iti
paridevanti | tahi dani mahajanakayo sannipatito |

atha khalu bhagavan kalasyaiva nivasayitva patracivaram adaya
sravastin nagarim pindaya pravistah | yavad ayusmantam
anandam amantrayati | kasyaisa gautami mata | mahato janakasya
nirghoso yavad rajña virudhakena sannam sakiyayininam
yavat tasya krpanena yavan suktavadi bhagavan iti kranti | sadhu
bhagavan arthakamo jñātinam anukampartham upasamkramatu | apy eva
nama bhagavatah sammukhad dharmam srunitva api svargopiga
bhavemsuh |

155. atha khalu bhagavam sakram devanam indram samanvahrati sma |
atha khalu sakro devanam indrah sacim amantrayati | esa saci
bhagavan jñātinam upasamkramati anukampartham | gaccha saci tayo
sakiyayiniyo parikhaya uddharitva samprajanam nisidapehi
vastrenacchadehi bhagavan upasamkramisyati | atha khalu saci tayo
sakiyayiniyo parikhaya uddharitva samprajanam nisidapayitva
vastrenacchadita |

atha khalu bhagavan yavat tayomandriya spharitva yat kiñcit kayikam
caitasikam ca duhkavedanagatam sarvam tam pratiprasambheti |
bhiksun amantrayati | tṛpyatam bhiksavo bhagavatisu ko bhiksavo
bhavam abhinandeya ko upadiyeya anyatra balaprthagjananam andhanam
acaksukanam pasyatha | bhiksava etayo sakiyayiniyo
manusyakehi pañcahi kamagunehi kriditva ramitva pravicarayitva
etarhi jñātiksaye ca bhogaksaye ca karmasya ca sammukhibhavat

duhkham vedanam vedayanti |

atha bhagavams tayo sakiyayiniyo amantrayati | sacen manyatha
bhaginiyo yad idam yusmakam hasto ca pado ca chinno api tu te
vedayanti va na va | no hidam bhagavan | asti ca tatpratayaya duhkha
vedana | evam hy etad bhagavan sacen manyatha bhaginiyo caksuh
svabhavam vedayati | yavad asti ca tatpratayaya duhkha vedana | evam
hy etad bhagavan | evam asistany ayatanani | evam skandhadhatavah
| evam kesa roma nakha | evam sarva asubhapali | evam ca punar
duhkha vedana paradhina parapatibaddha pratyayadhina
pratyayapatibaddha iti viditva dva trimsatihi akarehi prakrti
bhinnah | samskarapuñjah pariññeyah | atas ca bhaginiyo arya
sravaka imesam pañcopadanaskandhanam natmanam samanupasyati |
atmiyan yavat pratyatmam eva parinirvati | idam avocat bhagavan | yavat
tayo pata sakiyayiniyo dhitam anagamitam saksat kuryuh |
pañcanañ ca bhiksusatanam anupadayasravebhyas cittani vimucyeyuh
| anekesañ ca devatasatasahasranam dharmesu dharmacaksu
visuddham |

156. athayusman vagisas tasyam eva parsadi yavad bhagavan aha |
pratibhatu te vagisa yavad adhyabhasi |

pratiyam satkaragatam hi sunyam
yatra vihanyate viparitagrahi |
aham mameti tatha hi manyamano
te vardhayanti katasim punah punah || [1] ||

sunyam asaram kañ ca kayam viditva
nirodhaksayadharmakam tatha |
sambhuta vibhuta ca bhavagatiti
ko bhavagatisu rameta yuktayogi || [2] ||

idañ ca duhkham vedayitva tasya mulam drstva ca utpadyati |
duhkhamule kayacittañ ca
etam anusrotagaminam
muktañ ca cittam vihanenti maram || [3] ||

atha khalv ayusman anando bhagavantam etad avocat | kim bhagavann imahi
sakiyayinihi pura papam karma krtam yena etayo evam duhkham
vedanam vedayanti | bhagavan aha | bhutapurvam ananda etayo
sakiyayiniyo ihaiva sravastyam sad ganikayo abhuvan | ihaiva
sravastiyam kalo nama pratyekabhuddho abhusi | so dani pindaya
caranto tahi ganikahi ukto | ayam dani sramano svayam kaman
paribhuñjati | kamanam cavarnam bhasati | tahi
hasyabhiprayahi vihethanabhiprayahi anyehi duruktehi vacanapathehi
obhartsito angaramallakehi cavakirnah | so dani ananda
pratyekabuddho duhkaya vedanaya sprstah kharam katukam
vedanam vedayanto kayena ca jivitena ca ardiyanto tatraiva vihaya
samabhyudgamyā anupadaya parinivrtah | purvadhithitena ca svakena
tejjodhatuna tasya sariram vyapinam | tayo dani ganikayo bhityo

papakam asmabhīh karmopacitam | bahu apuṇyam prasutam | idrso
mahabhāgo rsir vihethitah | tad asmakam duḥkham vedaniyam
bhaviṣyati | tahi dani vipratīṣaram janahi | tasya sarīram
parigrhya stupam akaremsuh | chatradhvajapatakahi ca puṇyemsuh |
pūspadhūpagandhehi ca puṇyemsuh | evam ca pranidhemsuh |
anagatam adhvānam vāyam etādrsam sastaram aragayemah |
yesam pañcadharmanam ayam labhi | tan vāyam api lapsyama iti |
tayo etayo tena papena karmena kṛtena yavan narakesupapannayo
etayo tahim bahuni varśasahasrani duḥkham anubhavemsuh | etahi
ananda balaprthagjanahi hasantihi papakarma kṛtam | yasya
asrumukha pi papakam pratisamvedayanti | yam etahi sa puṇa kṛta
vipratīṣaras cotpaditah | yam ca pranidhanam anagatam adhvānam
etādrsam sastaram aragayemah | yesan dharmanam ayam
labhi | tan vāyam api lapsyama iti | yavat pañcanam
avarabhagiyanam samyojananam yavat tatra parinirvayinyah | ko
namayam bhagavan dharmaparyayah | katham cainam dharayami |
bhagavan aha | tasmāt tvam ananda imam dharmaparyayam
karanavaipulyan nama dharaya idam avocat |

157. bhīksuniyo dani kapilavastunagare ruddhe virudhakena | kascid
anto nagare nilinah kascid bahir nirgatah | bhīksuniyo
bhīksunihi vipravustayo | tasam kaurkṛtyam | yavad bhagavan
aha | tena hi anapattih akamikaye nagararuddhaye |

bhagavam sravastiyam viharati | bhīksuniyo adhvānam gacchanti |
tatra dani bhīksuni jaradurbala | vyadhidurbala | sarthato
parihina ti | bhīksuniyo atikrantayo | tayo dani kaukṛtyam |
kaukṛtyena mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | mahaprajapati
gautami bhagavantam arocayati | bhagavan aha | tena hi anapattih |
akamikaya | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati |
sannipataya gautami bhīksuniyo yavat paryavadatani bhaviṣyanti |

ya puṇa bhīksuni bhīksuniya vīna ekarātram pi vipravaseya
anyatrasamayena | tatrayam samayo glāna bhīksuni bhavati |
nagaroparodhe va ruddha bhavati | ayam atra samayo |

ya puṇa bhīksunīti upasampanna | bhīksunibhir vīna ti
advitīyam | ekam rātram pi vipravaseya ti arunamudagame ca
anyatrasamaye | tatrayam samayo akamika bhīksuni bhavati |
jaraburbala va vyadhidurbala va nagaroparodho va | etam tava
nagaram paracakrenovaruddham bhavati | kiñcapi bhīksuni anto
nagarato bahirdha nirdhāvati bahirdhato va anto nagaram pravīṣati |
kiñcapi pravīṣati anapattih | sa esa bhīksuni śasūrye vīna
bhūta bhīksunihi vipravusta arunamudghateti samghatiseso |
astamīte sūrye vīna bhūta arunamudghatayati thul'-accayam |
bhīksunivihare anyatra va sarvahi anto hastapasasya
pratīkramitavyam | trikḥatto rātriya anyamanyasamavadhanam datavyam
| hastena paramṛsitavyam | na khalu sakṛd eva |

atha khalu yame yame purime yame samavadhanam na deti vinayatikramam
asadayati | madhyame yame na deti vinayatikramam asadayati | pascime
yame na deti vinayatikramam asadayati | sarvatra dadati anapattih |

atha dani dvibhumakam bhavati eka hesthime pratikramati अपरा उपरिमे
| trikkhatto ratrau avataritavyam | tena bhagavan aha |

ya punabhiksuni bhiksuniभि विना एकारत्रम पि विप्रवसिया
anyatrasamaye | tatrayam samayo glana bhiksuni bhavati | nagaro
parodhe va ruddha bhavati ayam atra samayo | ayam pi dharmo
prathamapattiko samghatiseso |

samghatisesadharmā 7 ananujñata

158. bhagavan sravastyam viharati | rajagrhe dani aparasya
abhataganasya sudinnika nama bharya taruni | prasadika
darsaniya | so dani kalagato | sa stri purusenarthika | sa devaro
samkaletukamo | sa stri strinam aha | aryamisrika aham
purusena anarthika | ayam ca devaro mama samkaletukamo | अपरा stri
aha | icchasi muccitum | sa dan aha | icchami | sa aha | gaccha
sravastim | tamhi dani kali nama bhiksuni prativasati | sa te
pravrajaisyati | sa dani nirdhavita | sravastim gata | sa
bhiksuniviharam gatva prcchati | katamam aryaye kaliye
parivenam | अपराहि दारसिता दारसिता ए सो ति | sa tam
upasamkramitva aha | icchami arye pravrajitum | sa taya pravrajita
upasampadita | so dani manusyo margati samkalesyamiti | na
labhati | so dani srnoti | sravastiyam kali nama sramanika |
taye pravrajiteti | so dani puruso anupurvena sravastim gatva
prcchati | katamo 'tra bhiksuniviharah | अपराहि दारसिता ए सो ति |
so tahim pravisetiva | prcchati yavad aha katama arya kaliti sa
dan aha | aham | so dan aha | praptakalan nama aryaye mama bharyam
anotsrstam pravrajayitum | sa dan aha | kutah punas tvam
dirghayuh | so dan aha | rajagrato | sa dan aha |
candayuso nas tvam nagaram pravistah | santevasini nam
aha | anetha samghatim yavad imam candayum dhare
catikam bandhapayami | so dani puruso bhita pasyati | yavad
iyam sramanika dhrsta ca mukhara ca bandhapayeya iti | so
manusyo ojhayati ca osakkati ca yavad bahir gatva bhiksuninam
mahajanakayasyarocayati | pasyatha bhane sramanika bharyam ca me
anotsrstam pravrajayati mama ca bhandhanena santarjeti | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayanti |
mahaprajapati gautami bhagavato arocayati | bhagavan aha |
sabdapayatha kalim | sa dani sabdapita | etad eva sarvam
prchiyati | yavad am bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam te kali
| evan nama tvam anujñapakehi ananujñatam upasthapayasi | tena hi na
ksamati anujñapakehi ananujñatam upasthapayitum |

bhiksuniyo ahamso | pasya bhagavan katham iyam kaliya
pratyutpannapratibhanataya mocita | sa ca puruso bhita prapalanah |

bhagavan aha | na cesa bhiksuniyo kaliya etarhy eva
pratyutpannapratibhanataya mocita | esa ca puruso bhitah
prapalanah | anyadapy esa etaya pratyutpannapratibhanataya mocita |
esa ca puruso bhitah prapalanah |

bhutapurvam bhiksuniyo iyam eva nagari varanasi | iyam stri
ratrau darikam skandhenadaya gacchati | simho ca puratah
pratyupasthito | sa dani darika drstva rudita | taya striyaya sa
darika capetaya ahata | eko te simho khadito etam pi khaditukamasi
| simhah pasyati | yadrsi esa stri dhvanksa ca mukhara ca
khadaty | esa mamayiti | bhitah prapalayati | purato markatah
agatva simham prcchati | mrgarajaputra kahim gamisyasi | simho
jalpati | bhayam me upatannam | vanarah prcchati | kidrsam
bhayam | simho vistarenaciksati | so jalpati | naivam vaktavyam |
simhas tvam mrgaraja | kas tvam praharisyati | agacchahi
nivartahi | sa necchati | simho vanarena kesehi grhitah |
agacchahiti | sa darika drstva prarudita | sa stri jalpati ma
rodahi darike | eso tava matuh kenanito kesehi grhitva |
idanim yan nam icchasi tam se khadahiti | simhah pasyati | ma
haivam samketakrtam bhavisyati | evam evaniyaniya deti | esapi
khadati | yat tavad aham ekam varam prapalanah kim bhuyo
nivartitah | so dani tasya markatasya avadhunitva prapalanah | devata
gatham bhasate |

pratyutpanna iyam buddhir
neyam cirasamutthita |
pasya simhabhayam jatam
pratibhanan nivartitam ||

bhagavan aha | syad bhiksuniyo yusmakam evam asyad anya sa stri
abhusi | naitad evam drastavyam | iyam eva sa kali stri
abhusi | syad bhiksuniyo yusmakam evam asyad anya sa darika ti
| naitad evam drastavyam | iyam eva sa sudinnika darika abhusi |
syad bhiksuniyo yusmakam evam asyad anyo so simho abhusiti |
naitad evam drastavyam | eso so manusyo simho abhusi | tadapy
esa etaya pratyutpannapratibhanataya mocita | esa ca puruso
bhitah prapalanah |

159. atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati |
sannipataya gautami bhiksuniyo yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |
ya puna bhiksuni anujñapakehi ananujñatam upasthapayed ayam pi
dharmo prathamapattiko samghatiseso |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | anujñapakehi ananujñatam iti
avudhaya darikaya matapitarau anujñapaka | vudhaya
svasrusvasurau patidevarau | upasthapayed iti upasampadayet | sa
esa bhiksuni anujñapakehi ananujñatam pravrajayati
vinayatikramam asadyati | siksam deti thul'-accayam asadayati |
upasampadeti samghatiseso esa kacit pravrajyapeksa agacchati

prastavya | anujñatasi anujñapakehi | yadi tavad aha nahiti |
avudha vaktavya | matapitarau anujanapayitva agacchahiti |
vudha vaktavya patidevarau svasrusvasurav anujanapayitva
agacchahiti | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni anujñapakehi ananujñatam upasthapayed ayam pi
dharmo prathamapattiko samghatiseso |

samghatisesadharmā 8

vadhya 160. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | malla nama mallakalyo nama
nigamo | tamhi dani aparasya mallasya bharya parapurusena sardham
abhicarati | so dan aha | asuke virama | ato doso | 'to ma te aham evañ
ca evañ ca asat karisyam | sa dani dusta na viramati | marisyamy
aham | na punar aham ato dosato viramisyam | tena sa sahodham
grhitva asane upanamita | iccheyam aham bhavanto imam svadharmena
lambhiyamanam | kah punas tesam svadharmah mallanam | ya
stri anyena purusena sardham abhicarati | sa saptadivasani
danavisargam karapetva ubhayato jñatisamghasya purato gopatikaya
patiyati | asanika ahamsuh | dinna bhavatu svadharme labhehi | tena
dani purusena grham nayitva ukta | itikitikaya dhite dada yat te
asti ca nasti ca | sapta divasani aham te ubhayato jñatisamghasya
purato gopatikaya patayisyam | sa dani ubhayato jñatisamgham
sannipatetva annam panam khadyam bhojyam samudaniya rodati |
striyo ahamsuh | kim ruditena tvayaiva tatha cestitam yena tvam
evam duhkham anubhavisyasi | sa dan aha | naham karomi | marisyan
ti | api tu ubhayato jñatisamghasya purato gopatikaya patayisyan
ti | evam rodami | apara aha | icchasi tvam muccitum | sa dan aha |
icchami | aha | gaccha sravastim | tahim kali nama bhiksuni |
sa te pravrajayisyati | sa tasya vacanam srutva janasya khadyantasya
pibantasya pramattasya yatha va tatha va nirdhavitva anupurvena
prechaprachikaya sravastim agata | prechati | katamo 'tra
bhiksuniviharo | aparahi darsitah | sa dani pravisitva prechati
| katama aryakali | aparahi akhyata | esa ti | sa tam
upasamkramya aha | icchamy aryaya pravrajyamanam | sa dan aha |
anujñatasi anujñapakehi | sa dan aha | ke puna arye anujñapakah |
aha | avudhaye darikaye matapitarau | vudhaya svasrusvasurau
patidevarah | aha | tada esaham anujñata | yadaham gopatikaya
nistrsta sunistrsta | aha | putrini ya tvam nistrsta
sunistrsta ya tvam gopatikayam nistrsta | sa taya
pravrajita upasampadita | so manusyo margayati | gopatikaya
patisyamiti na labhasi | so dani srnoti | sravastiyam kali
nama bhiksuni | taya pravrajita | sravastim agatva prechati |
katamo 'tra bhiksuniviharo | aparehi akhyato eso ti yavat | sa
tahim pravisitva | aha kali nama | aha | kim kartavyam | praptan
namaryaya mama bharyam anotsrstam pravrajayitum | sa dan aha
| kutas tvam | aha | amalakakalyato | aha | candayu coras tvam
ocorakas tvam ocaritukamo tvam sravastiyam pravistah | na tvam

janasi nityaviruddhah sravasteyah amalakakalyas ca | sa dani
antevasinim sabdapayati | anehi tava samaghatim yavad imam
candayum dhare catikam rajakule bhandhapemi | so manusyo
pasyati | yadrsi iyam sramanika dhrsta ca mukhara ca
pragalbha ca | bhandhapeyamsi | esa so dani puruso ojjhayati ca
osakkati ca | so dani puruso bhiksuni nam mahajanakayasya ca puro
ojjhayati | pasyatha bhane sramanika bharyañ ca me
anotsrstam pravrajeti | mama ca bandhanena tarjayati | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayanti |
yavad bhagavan aha |

duskrtam te kali | evan nama tvam jananti vadhyam viditam
jñatidandapraptam upasthapayasi | tena hi na ksamati jananti
vadhyam viditam jñatidandapraptam upasthapayitum |

161. esaivarthotpattih | sakyanam sakyavano nama nigamah |
evam eva vistarena kartavyam | yavad anya tava maya idrsi yeva
pravrajita | tatra maya dandakarma ladbham | gaccha notsahami
pravrajayitum | sa dani aparapasam bhiksuninam allina na
kacit pravrajeti | yavat tirthikehi pravrajita | so manusyo margati |
gopatikaya patisyan ti | na labhati | tena srutam sravastyam
tirthikehi pravrajita | so dan aha | idanim sa itikitikaya dhita
sumahata drstadharmikena ca vadhena | yam upasakadhita tirthikehi
pravrajita | so punar na gavesati na prcchati | sa pi dani tena
tirthikabhavena tirthikabhavenartiyati | te dani tirthika
durakhyata adharmanah | tandulodakañ ca pibanti |
sthalidhovanañ ca pibanti | nagna ahrika anotrapino istrikama pi
dusenti | sa stri bhiksuninam aha | moha bhagini asmakam
pravrajya gartasmi patita | nirayasmī patita | prapatasmi patita |
uttarayatha mam | anukampayatha mam | uddharatha mam | anukampayatha
mam | pravrajetha mam | ta dani necchanti | sa dani
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye allina | mahaprajapati gautami ca bhagavato
aroceti | bhagavan aha | labhya | yas tatravarnah sa tirthikesu
gatah | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati |
sannipataya gautami tavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti vadhyam viditam
jñatidandapraptam upasthapayed anyatra samaye | tatrayam samayah
anyatirthikapurva bhavati | ayam pi dharmo prathamapattiko
samghatiseso |

162. ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | janantiti svayam va janeya
parato va sruneya | vadhyam iti ghatyam | viditan ti ubhayato
jñatisamghasya matrpaksasya pitrpaksasya ca |

jñati dandapraptam ti | jñatayo nama ksatriyan
brahmanah vaisyah sudrah ambasthavaidehah bhatanah
kunkumalah | yavat kesañcit gopatikaya patiyati |
kesañcit kitena va kaliñjena va vethayitva dahyati | kesañcit

valukaghatakam kanthe badhva uduke pravesiyati |
kesañcicchirsam pradhamiyati | kesañcit karnanasa chidyanti |
kesañcit taptam phalam vranamukhe anusrotam praksipiyati |

mallanam sakyanam ca gopatikaya patiyati |
ksatriyanam palalena sarehi ca vethayitva dahyati | abhiraanam
valukaya ghatam kanthe bhadhva uduke praksipati |
sakayavananam sirsam pradhamiyati | karnanasa va chidyanti |
taptam va phalam anusrote vranamukhe praksipiyanti |

upasthapayed iti pravrajayed upasampadayed | anyatra samaye ti
pratyuddhrtam bhagavata padam anapattih | anyatra samaye tatrāyam
samayah |

anyatirthikapurva bhavati | anyatirthika nama |
carakaparivrajakanirgranthajivakatredandikah makandikah
gudugudukah gautamadharmacintakah vrddhasravakah
dakatrtyakah yavat prajñaptih |

sa esa bhiksuni jananti vadhyam viditam jñati
dandapratam pravrajayati vinayatikramam asadayati | siksam
deti thul'-accayam asadayati | upasampadeti samghatisesa | tena
bhagavan aha | ya puna bhiksuni jananti vadhyam viditam
jñatidandapratam upasthapayet | anyatra samaye | tatrāyam
samayah | anyatirthikapurva bhavati | ayam pi dharmo prathamapattiko |

samghatisesadharmā 9

eka nadin tareya

163 bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | atha sambahula striyo nadiyam
ajiravatiyam snayanti | sthulananda bhiksuni tatraiva sthaya gata
| sa tavad ekante civarakani niksipyā bahubhyam pratirna | ta
dani striyo ahamsuh | esa aya sthulananda agacchatiti | sa
kayadhanake muhurtam visramitva punar evagata | striyo ahamsuh |
esa aya sthulananda agata | aticapalam aryaya krtam | katham
tvam bahubhyam tarasi | ta dani striyo ojhayitah | etam
prakaranam bhiksunihi srutam | bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye
gautamiye arocenti | mahaprajapati gautami bhagavato arocenti yavad
bhagavan aha | duskrtam te nande | evam ca nama tvam ekakini
nadin tarasi | tena hi na ksamati bhiksuniya vina nadin taritum |

atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya
gautami bhiksuniyo yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksuniya vina nadin tare ayam pi dharmo
prathamapattiko |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | bhiksuniya vina ti advitiya |
naditi ya bahih simato pravahanti bahih simam upeti | tareya ti
aparāt param gaccheya | ayam pi dharmo prathamapattiko | yavata ca
etayo bhiksuniyo nadin taranti anto hastapase taritavyam | param

haste pase taranti thul'-accayam | durena duram bhavanti
samghatiseso | athavaika madhye tisthati apara taranti
thul'-accayam | yavad evam aparaparanti sarvah thul'-accayam
asadayanti | etayo bhiksuniyo nadyam snayanti ante hastapasena
snatavyam | param hastapasa snayanti vinayatikramam asadayanti |
tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksuniya vina nadin tareya | ayam pi dharmo
prathamapattiko samghatiseso ||

samghatisesadharmā 10

utksiptaka

164. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tahim kali nama bhiksuni
gramacarikam gata | tasya gataya antevasiniye bhiksunisamghena
utksepaniyakarma krtam | sa gramacarikam caritva agata | sa
dan aha | arye samghena utksepaniyam karma krtam | naivam eva
dharma sambhogena sambhuñjanti namisasambhogena | sa dan aha |
tusnika bhava yavat bhiksuniyo sannipatayanti | sa dan aha |
sannipatetha aryamisrikayo | sa dani anyada canyada ca yada
gramacarikam caritva agata bhavati | tato bhiksuninam
vaibhangikam dadati | tayo bhiksuniyo sannipatathety ukta
sighram sighram sannipatitah kiñcid vaibhangikam dasyatiti |
sa dan aha | srnotu me aryamisrika samgho | iyam itthannama
bhiksuni | tasyah samghena utksepaniyam karma krtam | yadi
samghasya praptakalam samgho itthannamam bhiksunim
pratyosareya | ovayika esa jñaptih | srnotu me aryamisrika
samgho | iyam itthannama bhiksuni | tasyah samghena
utksepaniyam karma krtam | samgho tam itthannamam
bhiksunim pratyosarayati | yasya aryamisrikanam ksamati
itthannamam bhiksunim pratyosaryamanam samghena sa
tusnim asya yasya na ksamati sa bhasetu | iyam prathama
karmavacana | evam traivacikam pratyosarita aryamisrika iyam
itthannama bhiksuni | utksepaniyam karma krtam samghena |
ksamati tam samghasya yasmat tusnim evam etam dharayami |

atha sa dhrsta ca mukhara ca pragalbha ceti na kacit pratiksipati
| atha ta bhiksunyo pidita ahuh | kin tavad iman ti | apara
ahuh | vayam api na janimah | etam prakaranam bhiksunyo
mahaprajapatyā gautamyā arocayeyuh | mahaprajapati gautami
bhagavatah arocayati | bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha kalim | yavad
etam evartham prcchita | aha | am bhagavan | bhagavan aha |
duskrtam te kali evan nama tvam jananti bhiksunim
samagrena samghena dharmato vinayato utksiptam apratikrtam |
akrtva purvakrtyam | anavalokayitva bhiksunisamgham
pratyosarayasi | tena hi na ksamati | peyalam | atha khalu bhagavan
mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya yavat
paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti bhiksunim samagrena samghena
dharmato vinayato utksiptam apratikrtam | akrtva purvakrtyam
| anavalokayitva bhiksunisamgham | svayam eva pratyosarayati |
ayam pi dharmo prathamapattiko |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna yavad ubhayatah samghena | sa
esa bhiksuni janantiti | svayam va jane parato va srutva |
bhiksunim samagrena samgheneti avyagrena | dharmato vinayato ti |
sati apatya adarsanena | apratidharmena | trayanam
drstinam apratinissargaya | utksiptam ti asambhogakrtam |
apratikrtan ti apratyosaritam | akrtva purvakrtyam ti
praktistha bhiksuniyo asamjñapayitva |

anavalokayitva bhiksunisamgham ti | samghamadhye avalokanam
akrtva svayam eva pratyosarayet | ayam api dharmah yavat prajñaptih |

sa esa bhiksuni jananti bhiksunim samagrena samghena
dharmato vinayato utksiptam | apratikrtam | akrtva
purvakrtyam | anavalokayitva bhiksunisamgham svayam eva
pratyosarayati | samghatissesam asadayati |

sa esa bhiksuni samagrena samghena utksipta bhavati | ya
tasya upadhyayi va acaryayini va ca ya praktistha
bhiksunyah ta samjñapayitavyah |

kasyatyayah na vidyante
ko naro naparadhyati |
ko na gacchati sammoham
kasya buddhir dhruva sthita ||

evam taya ajñanataya krtam | na punar evam karisyati |

yada samjñapta bhavanti tadavalokana kartavya | srnotu me
aryamisrika samghah | iyam itthannama bhiksuni | tasyah
samghena amukasmin vastuni utksepaniyam karma krtam | sa vartam
vartayati | lomam patayati | nihsaranam pravartayati | yadi
samghasya praptakalam samgham itthannama pratyosaranam yaceya
| yacisyati itthannama samgham pratyosaranam | ksamate tam
samghasya yasmad tusnim | evam etam dharayami | taya
yacayitavyam | peyalam | atha tatra kacit pratihati karmakriyamane
praktisthabhir bhiksunibhih samjñapayitavyah | asmakam
bhanantinam ksamasveti |

bhiksuro api janan bhiksum samagrena samghena dharmato vinayato
utksiptam svayam eva pratyosarayati sthulatyayam asadayati | tena
bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti bhiksunim samagrena samghena
dharmato vinayato utksiptam apratikrtam akrtam akrtva
purvakrtyam anavalokayitva bhiksunisamgham svayam eva
pratyosarayati | ayam api dharmo prathamapattiko samghatissesam ||

samghatisesadharna 11

anavasruta avasruta

165. bhagavan rajagrhe viharati | tatra jeta nama bhiksuni | tam
aparah puruso raktacittah | bhaktenopanimantrayati | patracivarena
bhaksyabhojyena glanapratyayabhaisajyapariskaraih | so aha |
janasi arye kasya vayam arthaya aryaya dadamah | sa aha | janami |
so aha | kasyarthaya | sa aha | punyam te bhavisyati so aha | evam
etat punyam bhavisyati | ayam tv aham aryaya arthikah aryaya
dadami | sa tavad vigataraga | naiva pratiksipati | nadhivasayati |
etam prakaranam bhiksuno mahaprajapatya gautamya arocayeyuh |
mahaprajapati gautami bhagavatah arocayati | bhagavan aha |
sabdapayatha jetam | sa sabdapita | etad evam sarvam prcchiyati
| yavad am bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam te jete | nanu te
pascima nama janata avalokayitavya | naisa dharmo naisa vinayah |

atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya
gautami yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti anavasruta avasrutasya purusasya
pratigrhniyat patram va civaram va bhaksyam va bhojyam va
glanapratyayabhaisajyapariskaram va ayam api dharmah |

ya puna bhiksuniti yavad upasampanna ubhayatah samghena | esa
bhiksuni anavasruta ti araktacitta | avasrutasya purusasyeti
raktacittasya | pratigrhneya ti praticcheya | patram iti jyestham
madhyamam kanyasam va | civaram iti
samghatiuttarasangamantarvasakam kanthapratichadanam
udakasatika | khadyam iti khadaniyam | bhojyam iti bhojaniyam |
antasah glanabhaisajyam iti saptahikam va yavajjivikam va | ayam
api dharmah | yavat prajñaptih | eso tavan manusyo bhiksuniya
dadati patram va civaram | bhaksyabhojyam va | glanabhaisajyam va |
tam puruso aha | aryaya vayam arthika | aryaya vayam dadama iti |
na ksamati praticchitum | sa vaktavyah | tavaiva bhavatu dirghayuh
labhisyamah vayam anyato pi | atha praticchati samghatisesam |
atha vacam na bhasati hastavikaram va padavikaram va
aksivikaram va karoti | hastam va prasphotayati | angulim va
aksim va nipatayati | bhumim va vilikhati vinamati va | janati
raktacitto ti | na ksamati praticchitum | praticchati sthulatyayam |

atha khalu denam deti prasannair indriyaih | atha khalu taya
bhiksunya asayena praticchitavyam praticchati anapattih |

evam bhikso api raktacitta stri dadati | na janam grhñati
sthulatyayam | nimittam karoti | janati raktacitta iti | nam
praticchati vinayatikraman asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni avasruta avasrutasya purusasya patram civaram va
bhaksyam va bhojyam va glanabhaisajyam va pratigrhneya ayam api
dharmo prathamapattiko |

kim te vadeti tvam pratigrhna

166. bhagavan rajagrhe viharati | bhagavata siksapadam prajñaptam
| na ksamati avasrutasya purusasya patram va yavat
pratigrhnatum | sa jeta tasya purusasya na praticchati |
sthulananda bhiksuni aha | pratigrhna tvam arye etasya purusasya
| kim te paro karisyati | avasruto va anavasruto va | yato ca tvam
anavasruta | dayakadanapatinam sakasat pratigrhnitva
yathapratyayam karohi | sa bhiksunibhir ucyate | ma arye etam
bhiksunim evam vada | pratigrhna tvam arye etasya purusasya | kin
te paro karisyati avasruto va anavasruto va | yato ca tvam anavasruta |
dayakadanapatinam sakasat pratigrhnitva yathapratyayam karohi
| evam sakrd ukta na pratikramati | dvitiyam trtiyam apy ukta na
pratikramati | etam prakaranam bhiksunyo mahaprajapatya gautamya
arocayanti | mahaprajapati gautami bhagavatah arocayati | bhagavan
aha | sabdapayatha nandam yavad am bhagavan | bhagavan aha |
duskrtam te nande | naisa dharmo naisa vinayah | atha khalu
bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya yavat
pariyavadatani |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksunim evam vadeya | pratigrhna tvam
arye etasya purusasya | kim te parah karisyati | avasruto va
anavasruto va | ya tvam anavasruta | dayakadanapatinam sakasat
pratigrhnitva yathapratyayam karohi | sa bhiksuni
bhiksunibhih ucyamana etad eva vastum pratigrhya tistheya na
pratinissaret | sa bhiksuni bhiksunibhir yavat trtiyakam
samanugrahitavya samanubhasitavya tasya vastusya pratinihsargaya
yavat trtiyakam samanugrahyamana va samanubhasyamana va
tam vastum pratinihsareya ity etat kusalam | no ca pratinihsareya |
ayam api dharmo yavat trtiyakah |

ya puna bhiksuniti yatha sthulananda bhiksuni | tam
bhiksunim iti yatha tam jetam | bhiksunim evam vadet | sa
bhiksuni bhiksunibhi evam asya vacaniya | peyalam | evam ca
sa bhiksuni bhiksunibhir ucyamana tad evam vastum samadaya
pratigrhya tistheya | ayam api dharmo yavat trtiyakah yatha
bhiksuvinaye | peyalam | yavat prajñaptih | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksunim evam vadeya | pratigrhna tvam arye
etasya purusasya | kim te paro karisyati avasruto va anavasruto va |
ya tvam anavasruta | dayakadanapatinam deyadharmam
pratigrhnitva yathapratyayam karohi | sa bhiksuni
bhiksunibhir evam asya vacaniya | ma arye etam bhiksunim
evam vade | pratigrhna tvam arye etasya purusasya | kin te paro
karisyati avasruto va anavasruto va | ya tvam anavasruta |
dayakadanapatinam deyadharmam paritigrhnitva yathapratyayam
karohi | evam ca sa bhiksuni bhiksunibhir ucyamana tam eva
vastum samadaya pratigrhya tistheya | na pratinihsareya | sa
bhiksuni bhiksunibhir yavat trtiyakam samanugrahitavya

samanusaitavya tasya vastusya pratinihsargaya | yavat trtiyakam
samanugrahyamana samanubhasyamana tam vastum pratinihsareya ity
etat kusalam | no ca pratinihsareya tam eva vastum samadaya
pratigrhya tistheya | ayan dharmo yavat trtiyakah |

samghabhedahdveya bhedena

167. bhagavan rajagrhe viharati | dvau bhedena tathaiva kartavyo yavat
tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni samagrasya samghasya bhedaya parakrameya
bhedanasamvartaniyam va adhikaranam samadaya pratigrhya
tistheya | sa bhiksuni bhiksunibhir evam asya vacaniya | ma
arye samagrasya samghasya bhedaya parakrameya | bhedanasamvartaniyam va
adhikaranam samadaya pratigrhya tisthahi | sametu arya
samghena | samagro hi samgho sahito sammodayamana avivadamano |
ek'uddeso ksirodakibhuto sastuh sasanam dipayamanah sukhañ
ca phasuñ ca viharati | evam ca sa bhiksuni bhiksunibhir
ucyamana tam eva vastum samadaya pratigrhya tistheya | na
pratinihsareya | sa bhiksuni bhiksunibhir yavat trtiyakam
samanugrahitavya samanubhasitavya tasya vastusya pratinihsargaya |
yavat trtiyakam samanugrahyamana va samanubhasyamana va
tam vastum na pratinihsareya | ayam api dharmo yavat trtiyakah |

samghatisesadharma 14(3)

tad anuvartakah

tasyah khalu bhiksunya bhiksunyo bhavanti sahayika | eka va
dvau va trayo va sambahula va | vargavadiniyo anuvartikah
samanujñah samghabhedaya | ta bhiksunyah bhiksunyo evam
ahuh | ma aryamisrikah etam bhiksunim kiñcid avavadittha |
kalyanam va papakam va | dharmavadini caisa bhiksuni
vinayavadini caisa bhiksuni | asmakam caisa bhiksuni
chandañ ca rucim ca samadaya pragrhya vyavaharati | yañ caitasyah
bhiksunyah ksamate ca rocate ca asmakam api tam ksamate ca rocate
ca | jananti caisa bhiksuni bhasate no ajananti | ta
bhiksunyo bhiksunibhir evam asya vacaniyah | ma aryamisrikaya
evam avocat | naisa bhiksuni dharmavadini | naisa bhiksuni
vinayavadini | maryamisrikah sambhedam roccayantu |
samghasamagrim evaryamisrika roccayantu | samagro hi samgho | sahito
sammodayamano avivadamano ek'uddeso ksirodakibhuto sastuh
sasanam dipayamanah | sukhañ ca phasuñ ca viharati | evañ ca ta
bhiksunyo bhiksunibhir ucyamana tam vastum
pratinihsaremsuh ity etat kusalam | no ce pratinihsaremsuh ta
bhiksunyo bhiksunibhir yavat trtiyakam samanugrahitavya
samanubhasitavya tasya vastusya pratinihsargaya | yavat trtiyakam
samanugrahiyamana va samanubhasiyamana va tam vastum
pratinihsaremsuh ity etat kusalam | no ca pratinihsaremsuh | tad
eva vastum samadaya pragrhya tistheyuh | ayam api dharmo

yavattrtiyakah |

samghatisesadharma 15(4) akroso

168. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tatra sthulananda nama
bhiksuni adhikaranany utpadayati | tasya samghena utksepaniyam
karma krtam | sa samgham akrosati samgham agatigamanena prapayati
| chandagami carya samgho | dosagami carya samgho | bhayagami
carya samgho | mohagami carya samgho | chandan nisraya | dosan
nisraya | mohan nisraya mama akrositavyam | paribhasitavyam manyati
| bhiksuni bhiksunibhir ucyate | ma arye nande samgham
agatigamanena prapaya | na samgho chandagami | peyalam | yavan na
mohan nisraya yavad arya evam chandagami | ma arye chandan nisraya
samgham akrositavyam manyasi paribhasitavyam manyasi | sa tvam evam
ucyamani na pratikramasi dvitiyam trtiyam adhyucyamani na pratikramasi
| etam prakaranam yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi gacchatha |
triskrtva kuvege | triskrtva mahajane | trskrtva
samghamadhye samanugrahatha samanubhasatha etasya vastusya
pratinihsargaya | sa kuvege ucyate | satyam tvam arye nande samgham
agatigamanena prapayasi | alam arye nande samgham agatigamanena
prapayitum | yavat khalu te arye mitraya karaniyam arthakamaya
hitaishiniya karoti | te tan mitra ekavaca gacchanti | dve vace
avasiste | pratinihsara na pratinissaramity aha | evam mahajane
samghamadhye avalokana kartavya | satyam tvam arye nande samgham
agatigamanena prapayasi | peyalam | yava amo ty aha | sa tava
samghamadhye pi vaktavya peyalam | etam prakaranam bhiksunyo
arocayeyuh | anubhastha bhagavan arya nanda triskrtva kuvege
triskrtva mahajane triskrtva samghamadhye etasya vastunah
pratinihsargaya | na pratinihsarati | bhagavan aha sabdapayatha
nandam | peyalam | yavad evam caivañ ca prsta | peyalam |
am bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam te nande | nanv aham nande
anekaparyayena daurvacasyam vigarhami yavan naivam kurvato vrddhir
bhavati kusalesu dharmesu atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim
gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya | peyalam | yavat paryavadatani
bhavisyanti |

bhiksuni khalu punah samghakrosika bhavati | sa evam aha |
chandagami ca samgho | dosagami ca | bhayagami ca | mohagami ca |
samgho chandan nisraya | dosan nisraya | bhayan nisraya | mohan
nisraya | samakrositavyam paribhasitavyam manyati | sa
bhiksuni bhiksunibhir evam asya vacaniya | ma arye evam vada |
na samgho chandagami | na samgho dosagami | na samgho bhayagami |
na samgho mohagami | na ca samgho chandan nisraya | dosabhayamohan
nisraya akrositavyam | paribhasitavyam manyati | arye ca chandan
nisraya dosam bhayam mohan nisraya samgham akrositavyam manyati
| evam ca sa bhiksuni bhiksunibhir ucyamana tad eva vastum
samadaya pragrhya tistheya | sa bhiksuni bhiksunibhih
yavattrtiyakam samanugrahitavya samanubhasitavya tasya vastusya

pratinissargaya | yavattriyakam samanugrahiyamana va
samanubhasiyamana va tam vastum pratinissareya ity etat kuslam |
no ca pratinissaremsuh | ayam api dharmo yavattriyakah | peyalam
|

yavad esa bhiksuni triskrtva kuvege samanugrahiyamana
samanubhasiyamana pratinihsargarham vastum na pratinihsarati |
vacayam vacayam vinayatikramam asadayati | evam mahajane
samghamadhye jñaptim adhivasayati vinayatikramam asadayati |
prathamayam vacayam avyavaropitayam vinayatikramah |
vyavaropitayam sthulatyayah | evam dvitiatrtiyam va
vacayam yavad vyavaropitayam samghatissesam | yada
samghatissesam apattim apanna |

ye ca kuvege | ye ca mahajane | ye ca samghamadhye vinayatikaramah |
sthulatyayah sarve te pratiprasrabhyanti sthapayitva astau
sthulatyayah | na samgham agatigamanena prapayanti | antara
pratinihsarati yathasthitasu apattisu karayitavya | katham tavat
pratinih sargarham katham apratinihsargarham | abhusi me samgham
agatigamanena prapayisyam ti prapayami prapayisyami ceti evam
pratinihsargarham | katham pratinihsargarham | abhusi me
samgham agatigamanena prapayisyam ti prapitañ ca | na khalv idanim
prapayami na ca prapayisyamity apratinihsargarham | tena bhagavan
aha |

bhiksuni khalu punah samghakrosika bhavati | sa evam aha |
chandagami | caryamisrikayo | samgho dosagami ca bhayagami ca
samgho | mohagami ca samgho | chandan nistraya dosam bhayam
moham nistraya samakrositavyam paribhasitavyam manyati | sa
bhiksuni bhiksunibhir evam asya vacaniya | ma arye
samghaakrosika bhavahi | na samgho chandagami | na samgho
dosagami | na samgho bhayagami | na samgho mohagami | na ca
samgho chandan nistraya dosam bhayam moham nistraya aryam
akrositavyam paribhasitavyam manyati | arya evam chandagamini
dosagamini bhayagamini mohagamini | arya eva chandan nistraya
dosam bhayam mohan nistraya samegham akrositavyam rositavyam
paribhasitavyam manyati | viramarya samghakrosanato | evam ca sa
bhiksuni bhiksunibhir ucyamana tam evi vastum samadaya
pratigrhya tisthet | na partinihsareya | sa bhiksun
bhiksunibhir yavattriyakam samanugrahitavya samanubhasitavya
tasya vastusya pratinihsargaya | yavattriyakam samanugrahiyamana
va samanubhasiyamana | tam vastum pratinihsareya ity etat
kusalam | no cet pratinihsareya | ayam api dharmo yavattriyako |
samghatisesadharma 16(5) daurvacasyamdurvacakajatiyo

169. bhagavan kausambiyam viharati | chandakamata nama bhiksuni |
sa uddesaparyavasanehi siksapadehi bhiksunihi siksayam saha
dharmena saha vinayena vucyamana | peyalam | yathaiva chandakasya

tathavim vistarena kartavyam | tena bhagavan aha |

bhiksuni khalu punar durvacakajatiya bhavati | sa uddesaparyapannehi
siksapadehi bhiksunihi siksayam saha dharmena saha vinayena
vucyamana atmanam avacaniyam karoti | sa evam aha | ma me
aryamisrikayo kiñcid vadatha kalyanam va papakam va | aham apy
aryamisrikanan na kiñcid vaksyami kalyanam va papakam va |
viramantv aryamisrikayo mama vacanaya | sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi
evam asya vacaniya | ma arye uddesaparyapannehi siksapadehi
bhiksunihi siksayam saha dharmena saha vinayena vucyamana
atmanam avacaniyam karohi | vacaniyam evaryatmanam karotu | arya
pi bhiksuniyo vadantu siksayam saha dharmena saha vinayena |
aryam api bhiksuniyo vaksyanti siksayam saha dharmena saha
vinayena | evam samvrddha khalu punar arye tasya bhagavatas
tathagatasya arhatah samyaksambuddhasya parsa yad idam
anyamanyavacaniya anyamanyapattivyutthapaniya | evam ca sa
bhiksunihi vucyamana tam eva vastum samadaya pragrhya tistheya
| na pratinihsareya | sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi yavat trtiyakam
samanugrahitavya samanubhasitavya tasya vastusya pratinihsargaya |
yavat trtiyakam samanugrahiyamana va samanubhasiyamana va
tam vastum pratinihsareya ity evam kusalam | no ca pratinihsareya
tam eva vastum samadaya pragrhya tistheya | ayam api dharmo yavat
trtiyako |

dve samsrsta viharanti

170. bhagavam cchravastyam viharati | eta dani bhiksuniyo nanda
ca sakyakanya utara ca masorakadhita kayikena samsargena
samsrsta hi viharanti | vacikena samsargena samsrsta
viharanti | kayikavacikena samsargena samsrsta viharanti |
anyamanyasyavadyani praticchadayanti | kinti dani kayikena samsargena
samsrsta viharanti | peyalam | kin ti dani anyamanyasyavadyani
praticchadayanti | ekaye avadyam aparacchadeti | aparat vadyam aparac
chadeti | tayo bhiksuniyo bhiksunihi vuccanti | maryamisrikayo
kayikena samsargena samsrsta viharatha ma vacikena ma
kayikavacikena | ma anyamanyasyavadyani cchadetha | tayo sakrd uktayo
na pratikramanti | dvitiyam trtiyam apy ukta na pratikramanti | etam
prakaranam ta bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsuh | mahaprajapati gautami bhagavato arocayet | vistarena
| peyalam |

bhiksuniyo khalu punar dve samsrsta viharanti |
anyamanyasyavadyapratichadika | ta bhiksuniyo bhiksunihi evam
asya vacaniya | ma aryemisrikayo samsrsta viharatha
anyamanyasyavadyapratichadika | nana aryamisrikayo viharatha | nana
vo viharantinam vrddhir eva pratikanksitavya kusalehi dharmehi |
na parihanah | evam ca tayo bhiksuniyo bhiksunihi
vucyamanas tam vastum pratinissaremsuh | ity etam kusalam | no
ca pratinissaremsuh ta bhiksuniyo bhiksunihi

yavattrtiyakam samanugrahitavyah samanubhasitavyah tasya
vastusya pratinissargaya | yavattrtiyakam samanugrahiyamana va
samanubhasiyamana va tam vastum pratinissaremsuh itya etam
kusalam | no ca pratinissaremsuh tam evam vastum samadaya
pratigrhya tisthemsuh | ayam api dharmo yavat trtiyako |

bhiksuniyo khalu puna dve samsrsta viharanti yatha nanda ca
sakyakanya utara ca masorakadhita | samsrsta viharanti
kayikena vacikena kayikavacikena | avadyapratichadika ti
apattipratichadika | ta bhiksuniyo yatha nanda ca sakyakanya
uttara ca masorakadhita | bhiksunihi samghena mahajanena
ekabhiksuniya | evam syur vacaniya | ma aryamisrikayo
samsrsta viharatha | anyamanyasyavadyapratichadika | peyalam |
yavat tam eva vastum samadaya pragrhya tisthemsuh | yam tam
vastum samsrsta viharanti anyamanyasyavadyani pratichadayanti |
ta bhiksuniyo ti yatha nanda ca sakyakanya utara ca
masorakadhita | bhiksunihi samghena mahajanena ekapudgalena
yavattrtiyakam samanugrahitavya samanubhasitavya | trikkhutto
kuvege trikkhutto mahajane trikkhutto samghamadhya samanugrahitavya
samanubhasitavya tasya vastusya pratinihsargaya | yavattrtiyakam
samanugrahiyamana va samanubhasiyamana va tam vastum
pratinihsareya ity etam kusalam | no ca pratinihsaremsuh ayam api
dharmo yavat trtiyako samghatiseso | peyalam | yavat
prajñaptih | sa esa bhiksuni trikkhatto kuvege
samanugrahiyamana va samanubhasiyamana va pratinihsargarham
vastun na pratinihsarati vacayam vacayam vinayatikramam
asadayati | evam mahajane samghamadhya jñaptim adhivasayati
vinayatikramam asadayati | prathamayam vacayam adhyoropitayam
vinayatikramam asadayati | vyoropitayam thul'-accayam | evam
dvtiyyayam trtiyayam vacayam adhyoropitayam thul'-accayam
| adhyoropitayam samghatisesam | kin ti dani
pratinihsargarham drastavyam | kim apratinihsargarham |
abhusi khalu mo samsrsta viharisyamo |
anyonyasavyapratichadika ti viharamo viharisyamo | no ca khalu
vihrtam | evam pratinihsargarham drastavyam | kin ti dani
apratinihsargarham drastavyam | abhusi khalu mo samsrsta
viharisyamo anyonyasyavyapratichadika ti te danim viharamo
viharisyamo na vihrtam | mo ti etam pratinihsargarham
drastavyam | tena bhagavan aha |

bhiksuniyo khalu puna dve samsrstayo viharanti
anyonyasyavyapratichadika | peyalam | vistarena |

samghatisesadharmā 18(7)

tasañ canuvarika

171. bhagavam cchravastyam viharati | bhagavan aha | siksapadam
prajñaptam | na ksamati bhiksunihi samsrsta viharitun ti |

nanda ca sakyakanya uttara ca masorakadhita bhiksuniyo nana
viharanti | sthulananda bhiksuni tasam aha | samsrsta eva
yuyam aryamisrikayo viharatha | anyamanyasyavadyapratichhadika |
tasam samsrstanam vo viharantinam vrddhir eva
pratikanksitavya kusalehi dharmehi | na parihanih | kim yuyam eva
evamrupa samghe | santy anya apy evamrupa samghe | na ca samgho
tasam kiñcid aha | yusman eva samgho avajñaya paribhavana
omarditavyam parimarditavyam manyati | sa bhiksunihi vuccati | ma
arye nande etayo bhiksuniyo evam vada samsrsta eva
aryamisrikayo viharatha | peyalam | yavat parimarditavyam manyati |

sa sakrd ukta na pratikramati | evam dvitiam trtiam apy ukta na
pratikramati | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye
gautamiye aroceti | mahaprajapati pi gautami bhagavato aroceti |
bhagavan aha | yady esa sthulananda nama bhiksuni nandam
sakyakanyam uttaram ca masorakadhitam evam aha | samsrsta
eva aryamisrikayo viharatha | peyalam | yavat sakrd ukta na
pratikramati | dvitiam pi trtiam pi ukta na pratikramati | tena hi
gacchatha nantrikkhatto kuvege trikkhatto mahajane trikkhatto samghamadhye
samanugrahayatha samanubhasatha etasya vastusya pratinihsargaya | sa
kuvege vaktavya | satyam tvam arye nande eta bhiksuniyo evam vadasi
yavad amo ty aha | sa tvam kuvege vuccati | ma arye nande eta
bhiksuniyo evam vada | peyalam | yam khalu te arye nande mitraya
karaniyam arthakamaye hitaisiniye anukampikaya anukampam
upadaya karoti | tam mitra eka vaca gacchati dve vaca avasista
pratinihsaramitya aha | evam dvitiya trtiya | evam mahajane
samghamadhye avalokana kartavya | evam eva yavad anubhastha na
pratinihsarati | peyalam | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | mahaprajapati gautami
bhagavata arocayet | bhagavan aha sabdapayatha nandam | sa dani
sabdapita | etad eva sarvam precchiyati | yavad am bhagavan |
bhagavan aha | duskrtam te nande yavat sannipataya gautami
bhiksuniyo yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksuniyo nana viharantiyo evam vadeya |
samsrsta eva aryamisrikayo viharatha
anyamanyasavadyapratichhadika | samsrstanam vo viharantinam
vrddhir eva pratikanksitavya kusalehi dharmehi | na parihanih |
kim punar yuyam eva evamrupa samghe | santy anya py evamrupa
samghe | na ca tasam samgho kiñcid aha | yusman eva samgho
avajñaya paribhavana omarditavyam parimarditavyam manyati | sa
bhiksuni bhiksunihi evam asya vacaniya | ma arye nande
itthannamam ca itthannamam ca bhiksunim nana viharantim
anuvicarehi | samsrsta eva yuyam aryamisrikayo viharatha |
anyamanyasyavadyapratichhadika | nanasamsrstanam vo
viharantinam vrddhir eva pratikanksitavya kusalehi dharmehi | na
parihanih | kim punar yuyam eva evamrupa samsrsta samghe |
santy anya api evamrupa samghe | na ca samgho tasam kiñcid aha |

yusmakam eva samgho avajñaya paribhavana omarditavyam
parimarditavyam manyati | evam ca sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi
vucyamana tam eva vastum samadaya pragrhya tistheya na
pratinissareya | sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi yavat trtiyakam
samanugrahitavya samanubhasitavya tasya vastusya pratinihsargaya |
yavattrtiyakam samanugrahiyamana va samanubhasiyamana va
tam vastum pratinihsareya ity etam kusalam | no ca pratinissareya |
ayam pi dharmo yavattrtiyako |

ya puna bhiksuniti yatha sthulananda | ta bhiksuniyo ti yatha
nanda ca sakyakanya utara ca masorakadhita | evam vadeya |
samsrsta eva yuyam aryamisrikayo viharatha
anyamanyasyavadyapratichadika ti kayikena vacikena kayikavacikena
samsargena | ma nanam samsrstanam vo 'dhiviharantinam
vrddhir eva pratikanksitavya kusalehi dharmehi na parihanih |
peyalam |

sa bhiksuniti yatha sthulananda bhiksuni | bhiksunihiti
samghena mahajanena ekapudgalena evam asya vacaniya | aryemisran name
| peyalam | yavan na pratinissareya | sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi
yavattrtiyakam ti trikkhatto kuvege trikkhatto mahajane trikkhatto
samghamadhye | sa kuvege vaktavya | satyam tvam arye itthannam
itthannamam ca itthannamam ca bhiksunim yavad amo ty aha | sa
kuvege vuccati | ma arye itthannamañ ca itthannamañ ca bhiksunim
nana viharantim anuvicehi | peyalam | ayam api dharmo yavat
trtiyako | peyalam | sa esa bhiksuni trikkhatto kuvege
samanugrahiyamana va samanubhasiyamana va pratinihsargarham
vastum na pratinihsarati vacayam vacayam vinayatikramam
asadayati |

evam mahajane samghamadhye jñaptim adhivasayati vinayatikramam
asadayati | yavat trtiyayam vacayam adhyoropitayam
samghatissesam | peyalam | yavat kin ti dani pratinihsargarham
drastavyam kim apratinihsargarham | abhusi khalu ime
itthannamayo bhiksuniyo vadisyam | samsrsta
evaryamisrikayo viharatha | anyonyasavadyapratichadika vadami
vadisyami | na khalu vaditam evam pratinihsargarham | kin ti dani
apratinihsargarham | abhusi khalu me itthannamayo bhiksuniyo
vadisyam | samsrsta evaryamisrikayo viharatha |
anyonyasavadyapratichadika ti | vaditam khalu me idanim vadami na
vadisyami ceti evam apratinihsargarham drastavyam | tena bhagavan
aha |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksuniyo nana viharantiyo evam vadeya |
vistarena | yavad ayam pi dharmo yavat trtiyako |

samghatissesadharma19(8)

siksapratyakhyayika

172. bhagavan sakyesu viharati | sakyanam kapilavastusmim
nyagrodharame | tahim dani dve matadhitare agarasyanagarikam
pravrajite | dhita sakyehi pravrajita mata tirthikehi | sa dani
mata dhitarame aha | putrini | kim vayam jivantika eva anyamanyam
na pasyamah | ihaiva cagaccha | sa dan aha | agacchami | na maya
yatha va tatha va sakyam agantum | yavat kiñcid adhikaranam
utpadayami | sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi saha vaco vacikam karoti |
sa yada paryadinna bhavati tada aha | buddham pratyakhyami | evam
dharmam samgham siksam uddesam samvasam sambhogam
sastripadam bhiksunibhavam pratyakhyami | sakyaputriya
bhavam pratyakhyami | kim eta eva sramanika sakyaputriya |
santy anyany api prthutirthayatanani | tatra brahmacaryam carisyam
| sa dani bhiksunihi vuccati | ma arye buddham pratyakhyahi yavat
ma sakyaputriya bhavam pratyakhyahi | asadhu arye
buddhapratyakhyanam yavad asadhu sakyaputriya bhavapratyakhyanam
|

sa sakrd ukta na pratikramati | dvitiam trtiam pi ukta na
pratikramati | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye
gautamiye arocayemsuh | mahaprajapati pi gautami bhagavato arocayeti
| bhagavan aha | tena hi bhiksuniyo | yady esa itthannama
bhiksuni sikhyaipratyakhyayika | sa evam aha | buddham
pratyakhyami | peyalam | yavat tatra brahmacaryañ carisyam | sa
sakrd ukta na pratikramati | dvitiam trtiam apy ukta na
pratikramati | tena hi gacchatha | tam trikkhatto kuvege trikkhatto
mahajane trikkhatto samghamadye samanugrahatha samanubhasatha etasya
vastusya pratinihsargaya | sa dani kuvege vaktavya | satyam tvam arye
itthannama siksam pratyakhyasi | sa tvam evam vadasi buddham
pratyakhyami | peyalam | yavat kim punar eta eva sramanika
sakyaputriyah | santy anyany api prthutirthayatanani | tatra
brahmacaryam carisyan ti | amo ty aha | sa tvam kuvege vuccasi ma
tvam arye itthannama buddham pratyakhyahi yavac chakyaputriya
bhavam pratyakhyahi | asadhu arye buddhapratyakhyanam | yavad
asadhu sakyaputriya bhavapratyakhyanam |

yam khalu te arye itthannamaya mitraya karaniyam arthakamaya
hitaishiniye karoti | tena mitra ekavaca gacchati | dve vaca
avasista pratinihsara na pratinihsaramity aha | evam dvitiam pi
trtiam pi | evam mahajane samghamadye avalokana kartavya yavad
etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo bhagavato arocayemsuh | bhagavan
aha | sabdapayatha tam bhiksunim | sa dani sabdapita | satyan
ti | tad evam precchiyati | yavad am bhagavan | bhagavan aha
duskrtam te | peyalam | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim
gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya gautami yavat paryavadatani
bhavisyanti |

bhiksuni khalu punah sikhyaipratyakhyayika bhavati | sa dan aha |
buddham pratyakhyami | dharmam samgham siksam uddesam

samvasam sambhogam sastrpadam bhiksunibhavam
sramanibhavam sakyaputriya bhavam pratyakhyami | kim eta eva
sramanika sakyaputriya | santy anyany api prthutirthayatanani |
tatra brahmacaryam carisyam | sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi evam asya
vacaniya | ma arye sikhyapratyakhyayika bhohi | ma buddham
pratyakhyahi | ma dharmam samgham siksam uddesam samvasam
sambhogam sastrpadam bhiksunibhavam sramanibhavam
sakyaputriya bhavam pratyakhyahi | asadhu arye
buddhapratyakhyanam | asadhu dharmapratyakhyanam | asadhu
samghapratyakhyanam |
siksauddesasamvasasambhogasastrpadabhiksunibhavasramanibh
avapratyakhyanam | asadhu arye sakyaputriya bhavapratyakhyanam |
evañ ca sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi vucyamana tam eva vastum
samadaya pratigrhya tistheya na pratinihsareya | sa bhiksuni
bhiksunihi yavat trtiyakam samanugrahitavya samanubhasitavya
tasya vastusya pratinihsargaya | yavat trtiyakam
samanugrahiyamana va samanubhasiyamana va tam vastum
pratinihsareya ity etam kusalam | no ca pratinihsareya | ayam api
dharmo yavattriyako samghatiseo | samgham evadhipatim krtva
nihsaraniyo |

ya puna bhiksuniti yatha sa bhiksuni | siksapratyakhyayika
ti sa evam aha buddham pratyakhyami | peyalam | yavac chakyaputriya
bhavam pratyakhyami | kim eta eva sramanika sakyaputriyah |
santy anyany api prthutirthayatanani | tatra brahmacaryam carisyam
| sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi evam asya vacaniya | ma arye buddham
pratyakhyahi yavad asadhu arye sakyaputriya bhavapratyakhyanam |
evam ca sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi vucyamana tam eva vastum
samadaya pragrhya tistheya na pratinihsareya | ya sa bhiksuni
siksapratyakhyayika |

sa bhiksunihiti samghena mahajanena ekapudgalena yavattriyakam
samanugrahitavya samanubhasitavya trikkhatto kuvege trikkhatto mahajane
trikkhato samghamadye | sa dani kuvege vaktavya | satyam tvam
itthannam evam vadasi buddham pratyakhyami yavac chakyaputriya
bhavam pratyakhyami | ama ity aha | sa kuvege vuccati | ma arye
itthannam buddham pratyakhyahi | yavad asadhu arye sakyaputriya
bhavapratyakhyanam | yam khalu te arye itthannamaya mitraya
karaniyam | arthakamaya hitaisiniye karoti | te tam mitra
ekavaca gacchati | dve vaca avasista pratinihsara na
pratinihsaramity aha | evam mahajane samghamadye avalokana
kartavya | vistarena | yavattriyakam samanugrahiyamana va
samanubhasiyamana va tam vastum pratinihsareya ity etam
kusalam | no ca pratinihsareya ayam api dharmo yavat prajñaptih |

sa esa bhiksuni trikkhatto kuvege trikkhatto mahajane trikkhatto
samghamadye samanugrahiyamana va samanubhasiyamana va
pratinihsargarham vastum na pratinihsarati vacayam vacayam

vinayatikramam asadayati | evam mahajane samghamadhye jñaptim
adhivasayati vinayatikramam asadayati | prathamayam vacayam
adhyoropitayam vinayatikramam | adhyoropitayam thul'accayam | evam
dvtiyayam trtiyayam vacayam adhyoropitayam thul'-accayam |
adhyoropitayam samghatisesam | yada samghatisesam apattim
apanna bhavati tada ye ca kuvege ye ca mahajane ye ca samghamadhye
thul'-accaya ca vinayatikrama ca sarve te pratiprasrabhyante | eka guruka
apattih samstihati yad idam samghatiseso | antara
pratinihsarati yathasthitasu apattisu karapayitavya | kin ti dani
pratinihsargarham drastavyam kim apratinihsargarham | abhusi
khalu me siksam pratyakhyasyami | na khalu me pratyakhyanam
prtinihsargarham drastavyam | kin ti dani apratinihsargarham
drastavyam | abhusi khalu me siksam pratyakhyasyan ti |
pratyakhyatam dani na pratyakhyasi pratyakhyami ceti | evam
apratinihsargarham drastavyam | tena bhagavan aha |

bhiksuni khalu punah siksapratyakhyayika bhavati | sa evam aha
| buddham pratyakhyami dharmam pratyakhyami | samgham
pratyakhyami | siksam pratyakhyami | uddesam samvasam
sambhogam sastrpadam bhiksuni bhavam sramanibhavam
sakyaputriya bhavam pratyakhyami | kim eta eva sramanika
sakyaputriyah | santy anyany api prthutirthyatanani | tatra
brahmacyam carisyam | sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi evam asya
vacaniya | ma arye siksapratyakhyayika bhohi | ma
dharmapratyakhyayika bhohi | ma samghapratyakhyayika bhohi | ma
siksam pratyakhyahi | ma uddesam samvasam sambhogam
sastrpadam bhiksuni bhavam sramanibhavam sakyaputriya
bhavam pratyakhyahi | tat kasya hetoh | asadhu arye
buddhapratyakhyanam | asadhu dharmapratyakhyanam | asadhu
samghapratyakhyanam | asadhu siksapratyakhyanam |
uddesasamvasasambhogasastrpadabhiksuni bhavasramanibhava
pratyakhyanam | asadhu sakyaputriya bhavapratyakhyanam | evam ca
sa bhiksuni bhiksunihi vuccamana tam eva vastum samadaya
pragrhya tistheya | na pratinihsareya | sa bhiksuni
bhiksunihi yavattrtiyakam samanugrahitavya samanubhasitavya
tasya vastusya pratinihsargaya | yavattrtiyakam samanugrahiyamana
va samanubhasiyamana va tam vastum pratinihsareya | ity etam
kusalam | no ca pratinihsareya | ayam pi dharmo yavattrtiyako
samghatiseso | samgham evadhipatim krtva nihsaraniyo |

uddista me aryamisrikayo ekunavimsati samghatisesa
dharmah | tatra ekadasa prathamapattikah astau
yavattrtiyakah | yesam bhiksuni ity anyataranyataram
apattim apadyitva ardhamasam ubhayato samghe manatvam caritavyam |
ciranamanatva bhiksuni krtanudharma | ahvayanapratibaddha yatra
syad vimsatigano ubhayato samgho tatra sa bhiksuni ahvayitavya
| ekenapi ced unovimsatigano ubhayato samgho tam bhiksunim
ahveya | sa ca bhiksuni anahuta | te ca bhiksavo tas ca

bhiksuniyo garhyah | iyam atra samici | tatraryamisrikayo
prchami | kaccit tha parisuddha | dvitiatrtiyam pi
aryamisrikayo prchami | kaccic tha parisuddha | parisuddha
atraryamisrikayo yasmat tusnim evam etan dharayami | uddanam |
samcaritram [1] dve abhute [2,3] | utasadavado [4] dve vina [5,6] |
ananujñata ca [7] | vadhya [8] |
ca eka nadin tareya [9] |
utksiptaka saha dharmena [10] |
bhiksuni ca anavasruta [11] ||

vadeti tvam pratigrhne [12] | dve ya bhedena [13,14] akroso [15] |
durvacakajatiyo [16] | dve samsrsta viharanti [17] | tasañ
canuvarika [18] | siksapratyakhyayika caiva [19] ||

astau yavattriyakah samghatisesah samaptah ||

nihsargikapacttikadharmah 110

173. trimsanam adih | dasaham [1] | vipravaso [2] | akale ca [3]
| jatarupa [4] | krayavikrayo [5] | yacate [6] |
santarottaram [7] |
dve vikalpena [8, 9] raja ca [10] ||

etani sadharanani |

nihsargikapacattikadharma 11

sayyanasyarthaya

174. bhagavam cchravastyam viharati | sthulananda bhiksuni
aparamhi bhiksunivihare sayyanapratigrahaka | sa dani
sayyanam yaceti | aha | prajapati dehi mañcam | dehi samghasya
pitham | bisi caturarakam | kuccam bimbohanam | ta dani striyo
kacin mañcasya mulyan denti | kacit pithasya yavat kacid bimbohanasya
| sa khadati ca pibati ca | patram ca janapeti | civaram ca
janapeti | bhiksuniyo pindapatam anvantiyo kulopagagrhehi
pravisanti | ta dani striyo prchanti | aryaye nandaye maya mañcasya
mulyam dattam | kiñcit taya janapitam | ta dan ahamsuh |
kim sa bhadrayini janapayisyati | khadati ca pibati ca patram ca
janapeti | civaram janapeti | svake mallake varsati | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
mahaprajapati pi gautami bhagavato aroceti | bhagavan aha |
sabdapayatha nandam | sa dani sabdapita | bhagavan aha | satyam
tvam nande sayyanasyarthaya yacitva anyam cetapeti | aha | am
bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam te nande | peyalam | tena hi na
ksamati | sayyanasyarthaya yacayitva anyañ cetapayitva | atha
khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya
gautami bhiksuniyo yavat paryavadatani |

ya puna bhiksuni sayyanasyarthaya yacayitva atmano patram va
civaram va bhaktam va bhojyam va glanabhaisajyam va cetapayen

nissargikapacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | sayyasanasyarthayeti |
sayyasanam nama mañcam pitham bisi caturasram kuccam
bimbohanam | yacitva ti vijñāpetva samadapetva | anyam cetapaye ti
janapayet | patram va civaram va bhaksyam va bhojyam va cetapayen
nissargikapacattikam |

nissargikapacattikam ti samghe nissariya pacatikam desayitavyam |
anihsariya deseti vinayatikramam asadayati |

atha dani sayanasanam prahinamatrkam bhavati | vastu
pradarsayitavyam | imam maya amukato mañcamulyam labdham | iman
tasya mañcam samjanatha | yavad bimboyadhanasya | tam vastum na
darseti vinayatikramam asadayati | khandam pralugnam va va
lepanikam va kartum kumbhiyo upasthapayitum bhiksusur api
sayanasanasyarthaya yacayitva anyam cetapeti vinayatikramam
asadayati | vastun darsetva labhyam khandam pralugnadi kartum |
tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni sayyasanasyarthaya yacitva atmano patram va
civaram va bhaksyam va bhojyam va glanabhaisajyam va cetapaye
nihsargikapacattikam ||

nihsargikapacattikadharmā 12 anyoddesika

174a. bhagavan sravastyam viharati | sthulananda nama bhiksuni
omalinamalinehi civarehi patitavipatitehi khandena patrena
chidravichidrena pindapatam anvati | striyo ahamsuh | nasty
aryaye patram | aha | nasti | aha | ahan te arye patrasya mulyam
demi | patram arye janapetu | apara aha | nasty aryaye civaram |
aha nasti | aha | aham aryaye civarasya mulyam demi | civaram arya
janapayitu | sa khadati ca pibati ca naiva patram na civaram
janapeti | bhiksuniyo pindapatam anvantiyo kulopagagrhani
pravisanti | ta dani striyo ahamsuh | maya aryaye nandaye patrasya
mulyan dattam | kiñcit taya patram janapitam | ta dani
bhiksuniyo ahamsuh | kim sa bhadrāyani janapayisyati | sa
khadati ca pibati ca | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocenti | mahaprajapati pi gautami
bhagavato arocenti | bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha nandam | sa dani
sabdapita | satyam nande evam nama tvam nande anyoddesikenanyam
cetapayasi | aha | ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam te nande
yavad evam nama tvam anyoddesikena anyam cetapayasi | tena hi na
ksamati anyoddesikenanyam cetapayitum | atha khalu bhagavan
mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati |

ya puna bhiksuni anyoddesikena anyam cetapayet
nihsargikapacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | anyoddesikeneti patramulyena va
civaramulyena va | anyam cetapayed iti bhaksyam va bhojyam va

nihsargikapacattikam | yavat prajñaptih | eso dani bhiksuniyo
kacit patram va civaram va ghrtam va tailam va cetapayitum mulyan
deti | yasyarthaya deti tam eva cetapayitavyam | patramulyena patram
yavad ghrtamulyena ghrtam | anyam cetapayati |
nihsargikapacatikam | atha aniyatam deti yam icchati tam janapeti
anapattih | atha dan aha | yam icchasi tam grhnahti | yam icchati
tam janapeti anapattih | bhiksavor apy evam eva apattis tu
vinayatikaramah | avivaksite anapattih | yam va icchasi tam
grhnahti tam grhnati anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni anyoddesakenanyam cetapayati
nihsargikapacattikam |

nihsargikapacattikadharmā 13 anyesam

175. bhagavan sravastyam viharati | sthulananda nama bhiksuni
samghasya bhaktakani samadayeti | sa chandakam anvanti aha |
prajapati detha chandakam | aryamisrikanam bhaktam karisyamiti
| ta dani striyo chandakam prajantintiyō jalpanti | arye yasmin divase
parivesanam bhavati | vayam pi parivesika gamisyamo ti | atha sa
khadati ca pibati ca patram ca janapeti | taya khaditavasesena
yadrsam va bhaktam krtam | ta dani striyo parivesika
agatah | ahamsuh | arye asmabhir bahuko chandako dinno | iman dani
bhaktam luhaviluham | bhiksuniyo ahamsuh | kim esa
bhadrayani tam karisyati | khadati caisa pibati ca | patram
civaram caisa janapeti | svake caisa mallake varsati | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
mahaprajapati gautami bhagavato arocayati | bhagavan aha |
sabdapayatha nandam | sa dani sabdapita | satyam nande evannama
tvam anyesam arthaya yacitva anyam cetapayasi | am bhagavan |
bhagavan aha | duskrtam te nande | atha khalu bhagavan
mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya gautami
bhiksuniyo yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni anyesam arthaya yacayitva atmano patram va
civaram va bhaksyam va bhojyam va glanapratyayabhaisajyapariskaran
va cetapayati | nihsargikapacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | anyesam arthaya yacayitva
samghasya bhaktasya va tarpanasya va yvagupanasya va yacitva
atmano patram va civaram va bhaktam va bhojyam va
glanapratyayabhaisajyapariskaran va cetapayen nissargikapacattikam
| atha khalu yasyarthaya yacati tam eva janapayitavyam | atha dani
vastram vipranameti bhaktasya va tarpanasya va yvagupanasya va
arthaya yacayitva vaibhangikam dadati | sayyasanam va upasthabeti
varsikam va hemantikam va deti | vinayatikramam asadayati | sa esa
bhiksuni samghasya bhaktam dapeti | tyaktamuktam anavagrhitam
datavyam | yadi tahim kiñcic chesam bhavati odanam va supam va
yavad bhaksyam va bhojyam va upadarsayitavyam | yady adaya gacchati

adhyupeksitavyam | atha dan aha | aryaya demiti | vaktavyam | na hi
| samghasya dehi | athaha dinnam maya samghasya | aryaya demiti |
praticchati | anapattih | bhiksoṛ api evam eva apattis tu
vinyatikramah | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni anyesam arthaya yacayitva atmano patram va
civaram va bhaksyam va bhojyam va glanapratyayabhaisajya
pariskaran va cetapayen nihsargikapacattikam |

nihsargikapacattikadharmā 14

patranam sannicayah

176. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhiksuniyo agantuka agatah
| tayo bhiksuniyo yathavrdhikaya utthapayanti | ta dan
ahamsuh yava patrani samkramayemah | tayo dani anastamite
surye pravrttah samkramayitum | candras codgatah na
casesatah samkramitani | agantuka ahamsuh | aṛye rikto
viharako | ahamsuh yavat patrani samkramayemah | ta dan
ahamsuh | kiyanty aryamisrikanam patrani | kim aryamisrika
patrapanam prasarayisyanti | ka va jatih | etam prakaranam
bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye aroceti | mahaprajapati pi
gautami bhagavato aroceti | bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha tayo
bhiksuniyo | ta dani sabdapitah | satyam bhiksuniyo ti |
bhagavams tad eva sarvam pṛcchiyati | yavad am bhagavan | bhagavan
aha | evañ ca nama yuyam patrasannicayam karoṭha | tena hi na
ksamati patrasannicayam kartum | atha khalu bhagavan
mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya gautami
bhiksuniyo yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni patrasannicayam kuryan nihsargikapacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | patrasannicayan ti patran nama
sumbhakam upasambhakam | uktateyakam vanketakam
tinkhinipatram | jyesthakam madhyamakam kanyasakam | apatram
atipatram pariskarapatram | sannicayam kuryad iti samgraham
kuryan nissargikam yavat prajñaptih |

bhiksuniya sodasa patrani upasthapayitavyani | ekam patram
adhistihitavyam | trini patrani mitranam vikalpayitavyani |
catvari apatrani | catvari atipatrani | catvari
pariskarapatrani | tad uttarim upasthapayanti
nihsargikapacattikam | etam dani bhiksuniye parimanam
baddham patradharanam | kiñcapi bhiksuh bahukany api patrani
vikalpetva paribhuñjati anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni patrasannicayam kuryan nihsargikapacattikam

nihsargikapacattikadharmā 15

civarasannicayah 176a. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhiksuniyo
agantukah agata | ta bhiksuniyo yathavrdhikaya upasthapayanti

| ta dan ahamsuh yavac civarani samkramemah | tayo dani
anastamite surye pravrttah samkramayitum | candrodgatah na
casesato samkramitani | agantukayo ahamsuh | arye rikto
viharako | ahamsuh | yavac civarani samkramemah | ta dan
ahamsuh | kiyanty aryamisrikanam civarani | kim
aryamisrikah pravarikapanam prasarayisyatha | ka va jatih |
etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsuh | mahaprajapati pi gautami bhagavato aroceti | yavad
bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni

ya tavad ekam pañcacivaram adhisthihitavyam | trini pañca
civaranam mitranam vikalpayitavyani | evam etani vimsati
civaranam | ato uttari upasthapayen nissargikapacattikam | etam dani
bhiksuniye parimanam baddhañ civaradharanam | kiñcapi
bhiksu bahukani civaranam mitranam vikalpayitva paribhuñjati
anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksunicivarasannicayam kuryat nissargikapacattikam ||

nihsargikapacattikadharmā 16

nihsrjati

177. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | sthulananda nama bhiksuni
civaranam naiva dhovati na sivetī na rañjati | taye dani omalinamalina
samghati patitavipatita | upasraye niksīpta ya icchati sa
upadiyatu ti | athapara bhiksuni jeta nama luhacivaradhara | sa
bhiksunihi vuccati | arye etam samghatim dhoviya siviya
phosiya pravṛta | sa dani sthulananda aha | aneḥi arye etam
samghatim mahyam esa samghati | pasyatha aryamisrikayo na
kiñcic chakyate upasraye niksīpitum | labdhotksiptikahi puro
samgharamo tava | dhrsta ca mukhara ca pragalbha ca sa dani
taya samghati acchinna | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | mahaprajapati pi gautami
bhagavato aroceti | yavad bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksuniyupasraye puranasamghatim
niksīpetva va niksīpayetva va ya icchati sa upadiyatu ti | uktva
pascāt svayam eva upadiyeya nissargikapacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | peyalam | bhiksuniyupasraye ti
bhiksuni vihare | samghatīti civaram | niksīpetva ti svayam
| niksīpayetva ti pareṇa | ya icchati sa upadiyatu ti pascāt
svayam eva upadiyeta nihsargikapacattikam | sa esa bhiksuni
bhiksuniyupasraye civaram niksīpetva va niksīpayetva va ya
icchati sa upadiyatu ti yadi kaci upadinnam bhavati na ksamati
acchinditum | acchindati nihsargikam bhavati | atha dani na kayaci
upadinnam bhavati tasya eva ca taya artho bhavati kiñcapi grhnati
anapattih | atha dani ksudranuksudrakam pariskaram niksīptam

bhavati yadi kayaci upadinnam bhavati na ksamati acchinditum |
acchindati vinayatikramam asadayati | bhiksur api bhiksuvihare patram
va civaram va upanaham va ksudranuksudrakam va pariskaram
niksipitva yo icchati so upadiyat ti | yadi kenacid upadinnam bhavati
na ksamati acchincitum | acchindati vinayatikramam asadayati | atha na
kenacid grhitam bhavati so eva tenarthiko bhavati kiñcapi grhnati
anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksuniy upasraye puranasamghatim
niksipetva va niksipayetva va ya icchati sa upadiyat ti uktva
pascad svayam eva upadiyeya nihsargikapacattikam |

nihsargikapacattikadharmā 17 nihsiveti

178. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | aparaya dani bhiksuniya
puranasamghati omalinamalina dhovitva nihsivitva atape dattva
vato ca pravapito | agnis ca utthitah | samghati dagdha | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocenti |
peyalam yavad bhagavan aha | evan nama tvam puranasamghatim
nihsivitva na pratisamdhai na pratisandhapayasi | tena hi
pratisandhetavyam pratisandhapetavyam |

esa carthotpattih | ta dani bhiksuniyo sakiyakanyayo
mallakanyayo lecchavi kanyayo sukumarayo bharikam samghatim
dhovantiyo kilamyanti | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | mahaprajapati pi gautami
bhagavato arocenti | yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi anujanami
satpañcaratram | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim
amantrayati | yavad bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni puranasamghatim nihsivitva
nihsivapetva va uttari satpañcaratram agilana na pratisandhaye na
pratisandhapayena nihsargikapacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | puranasamghatiti
puranacivaram | samghatiti dviputa | nihsivitva ti svayam
| nihsivapetva ti parena | uttariti satpañcaratram iti na dani
satpañca ca | atha khalu paramam satratran na pratisandheyaiti
svayam na pratisandhapeya ti parena | na pratisandhapeyan
nissargikapacattikam | peyalam | yavat prajñaptih |

esa dani bhiksuniye samghati malina bhavati | yadi tava
lahuka bhoti tatha yeva dhovitavya | na ksamati nihsivayitum | atha
dani sarika bhoti nihsivetva nihsivitva dhovitavya |
pratyargalakani dattva atape datavya | saharitva gopitake va
kundake va patalake va sthapayitva kasthakhandena va
upalakhandena va akramitavya | na ksamati prakirnam osarayitum |
atha dani bhajanan na bhavati ekasthane akramiya istakena va
upalakhandena va sthapayitavya | pascad antevasiniya va
samanopadhyayiniya va bhiksuniya pratisandhapayitavya svayam va

pratisandhetavya | atha dani jaradurbala vyadhidurbala va bhavati
kiñcapi cirena pratisandheti anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni puranasamghatin nihsivitva va
nihsivapetva va uttari satpañcaratram aglana na pratisandhe va
na pratisandhapeya va nihsargikapacattikam |

nihsargikapacattikadharmā 18

uktva siksamanam

179. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | अपरा दानि सिक्समना
उपासम्पद्या | सा दानि स्थुलानन्दम् भिक्षुनिम् अहा | अर्ये नन्दे
उपासम्पदाया मम | सा अहा | यदि चिवरम् देसि ततो हम् उपासम्पदामि |
तया दानि तस्यस चिवरम् दत्तम् | सा दान् अहा | अर्ये उपासम्पदाया
मम | सा विलक्सेति | सा भिक्षुनिम् अहा | एवम् एवा यथा सा
विलक्सेति नोपासम्पदेति | एतम् प्रकरानम् भिक्षुनियो
महाप्राजापतिये गौतमीये अरोचयिषुः | पेयलम् | यथाद् भगवान्
अहा |

ya puna bhiksuni siksamanam evam uktva yadi me civaram desi
tato ham upasampadayisyamiti taye civaram grhya nupasampadayen
nihsargikapacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | siksamana ti desitasiksa |
yadi me civaram desi tato ham upasampadayisyan ti | civaram ti
civaram nama kambalam karpasam yavat samkaksika |
upasthapayisyan ti upasampadayisyam | sa tam civaram
grhñitva ti yatha sthulananda bhiksuni na upasampadayed iti
svayan na upasampadayet nihsargikapacattikam | yavat prajñaptih |
esa tava bhiksuni siksyamanaya civaram grhñati | ahan
te upasampadayisyamiti | taya upasamsthapayitavya | atha dani
apratibala bhavati jaradurbala vyadhidurbala va anya adhyesitavya |
vaktavya etasya maya civaram grhitva imam upasthapehi | atha sa
necchati tam civaram pratidatavyam | gaccha yatrecchasi tatra
upasampadyahiti | sa esa bhiksuni civaram grhitva na
upasthapedi na civaram pratidatati nihsargikapacattikam | bhiksur
api vinayatikramah | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni siksamanam evam vaditva yadi me civaram
desi tato ham upasampadayisyan ti tasyas civaram pratigrhñitva
na upasampadayen nihsargikapacattikam |

nihsargikapacattikadharmā 19

gurupravaranam

180. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | अपरो दानि वानिजाको
सत्साहास्रमूल्याम् कम्बलारतानम् अदाया उत्तरा पथतो अगतो | सो दानि
अपरेहि प्रच्छितो किम् अस्या मूल्याम् | अहा | सत्साहास्रमूल्यान् ति | नािवा
राजा क्रीणति ना राजपुत्राह ना वानिजाह ना सार्थावहाह | सो
दानि वानिजाको वीथिम् अभिरुहित्वा चिन्तासगराम् अनुप्रविष्टो असीति |

imam mahargham mulyam bhandam bahusulkam na vikrayati |
aparo dani prcchati | vikritam te bhandam | aha | nahi icchasi
vikrinitum | aha | icchami | aha | gaccha esa bhadra nama
sramanika sa krinisyati | so dani tam cetakasya skandhe
aropayitva bhiksuni viharam gatva prcchati | katamam aryaye
bhadraye parivenam | aparahi bhiksunihi akhyatam | so dani
pravisyā aha | vandamy arye arya bhadranama aha | badham | kim
kartavyam | aha | imam kambalaratanam vikreyam vikrinami | aha |
kim etasya mulyam | aha | satasahasram | sa dani na paneti na
panapeti | antevasiniye aha | gaccha salohitam jalpahi imasya
satasahasram vithikato dapehiti | so dani aparehi prcchito |
vikritam te bhandam | aha | vikritam | aha | kena kritam |
aha | esa bhadra nama sramanika | taya kritam | te dani
ojjhayanti | adyapy esa pravrajita pi mahacchanda | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
mahaprajapati pi gautami bhagavato aroreti | bhagavan aha |
sabdapayatha bhadram | sa dani sabdapita | tad eva sarvam yavad
am bhagavan | bhagavan aha | nanu bhadre pascima pi nama janata
avalokayitavya | tena hi na ksamati uttari catuskarsena
gurupravarānam cetapayitum | yavad bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni uttari catuskarsena gurupravarānam
cetapayati nissargikapacattikam |

uttari catuskarseneti karso nama catvarah puranah |
catvarah karsah sodasakarsapanah | gurupravarānam
iti kambalaratnam | cetapayed iti janapayet | tad uttarim param
sodasehi puranehi cetapayati nihsargikapacattikam | yavat
prajñaptih | sa esa bhiksuni gurupravarānam cetapayitukama
bhavati catuskarsamulyam janapayitavyam | pratyavaro va tad
uttarim na ksamati |

atha dani kocid ayacito avijñapto maharghamulyam pi dadati
pratigrhṇaty anapattih | tad evam bhiksuniye
parimanabaddham | kiñcapi bhiksuri maharghamulyam pi janapayitva
paribhuñjaty anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni uttari catuskarsamulyato gurupravarānam
cetapayen nihsargikapacattikam |

nihsargikapacattikadharmā 20

sukhumam

181. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | aparo dani vanijako
daksinapathato agato | dasahasramulyam hamsalakṣanapatam
adaya | so dani aparehi prcchito | kim mulyam | aha |
dasapuranasahasrani | naiva raja krinati | peyalam | yavad
atra bhadra nama sramanika | sa krinisyati | so dani tam adaya
bhiksuni viharam gato | prcchati | katamam aryaye bhadraye

parivenam | aparahi akhyatam | so dani pravisya aha | vandamy
arye arya bhadra nama | aha | badham | kim kartavyam | aha |
ayam hamsalaksano pato vikrayati | aha | kim etasya mulyam | aha
dasapurana sahasrani | sa na svayam paneti na panapeti |
antevasinim aha | gaccha salohitam jalpahi imasya pithikato
dasapuranasahasrani dehiti | so dani aparehi prcchito vikritam te
bhandam | aha | vikritam | aha | kena kritam | esa tu bhadra
nama sramanika | taya kritam | te dani ojhayanti | adyapy esa
pravrajita pi mahacchanda |

etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsuh | mahaprajapati pi gautami bhagavato arocayati | yavad
bhagavan aha | nanu bhadre pascima pi nama janata avalokayitavya | tena
hi na ksamati uttari addhatiya karsamulyato sukhumam civaram
cetapayitum | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim
amantrayati sannipataya gautami bhiksuniyo yavat paryavadatani
bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni uttari addhatiyakarsamulyato suksmam
civaram cetapayen nissargikapacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | uttarin ti atireka |
addhatiyakarsan ti | karso nama catvarah puranah |
catapayed iti janapayen | nihsargika pacattikam yavat ya puna
bhiksuni sukhumam civaram janapayati dasapuranamulyam
janapayitavyam | praty avaram va | etam bhiksuniye
parimanabaddham | atha dani kocid ayacito avijñapto maharghamulyam
pi dadati satikam va sahasrikam va yadi kiñcapi paribhuñjati
anapattih | kiñcapi bhiksu satasahasramulyam pi janapayaty
anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni uttari addhatiyakarsamulyato sukhumam
civaram cetapayen nihsargikapacattikam | uddanam |

sayyasanyarthaya [11] | anyoddesiko [12] | anyesam [13] |
patranam sannicayo [14] | 'tha civaram [15] | nihsrjati [16] |
nihsiveti [17] uktva siksamanam [18] | gurupravaranam [19] |
sukhumam [20] ||

dvitiyo vargah |

nihsargikapacattikadharmas 29 paropagatam

182. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | aparo dani manusyo
kasthavanijyam karoti | so dani kasthavaham adaya
antarapanam okasto | apaniko aha | kim kasthavahasya mulyam |
aha | karsapanam gaccha grhadvare avatariya gacchahi | ito yeva
karsapanam grhitva yasyasiti | bhavati ca sesam
vyavaharakale | so dani kasthavaham adaya gacchati | sthulananda
nama bhiksuni upasrayato nihkramati | taya ca drsto | aha |
dirghayu vikrayo kasthavaho | aha | vikrito | aha | katham

vikrito | aha | karsapanena | aham dvau karsapana dasyami |
so dani manusya pasyati yady aham dvau karsapana labhami
mah'arham maya vikritam bhavisyati | so tam adhikaritva
ksthavahamulyam grhniya sakatam aruhitva
tasyapanikasyagratenopayati | so dan aha | agaccha karsapanam
grhnahe | so dan aha | maya anyamhi vikrito | so dan aha |
katham | vikrito | aha | dvabhyam karsapanabhyam | kena
krito | aha | esatra nanda nama sramanika | taya krito | so dani
ojjhayati | kiyanto taye sramanikaye karsapanah | maya
karsapanena panitam | sa dvihi karsapanehi paneti | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocenti yavad
bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti paropagatam cetapayen
nihsargikapacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | janantiti svayam va janeya parato
va sruneya akaravantena darsanena akaravantena sramanena |
paropagatam ti parena grhitam | cetapayed iti janapayet |
nissargikapacatikam | peyalam | etam dani apanikasya va
pravarikasya va kiñcid bhandam upagatam bhavati | tena ca bhiksuni
arthika bhavati na dani ksamati tahim antarayayitum | yatati
nissargikam bhavati | atha khu eka sca sthitva pratipalayitavyam |
yadanena pratimuktam | bhavati tato so prchitavyo vaktavyo | kim tvaya
mukto | yadi tavad aha | parimandamy aham me bhante | na ksamati
janapayitum | atha dan aha | janapayatu arye naham arthiko eteneti |
janapayati anapatih | atha dani bhiksuniye kiñcid upakreyam bhavati
patram va civaram va na ksamati antara yatitum | yatati
vinayatikramah | atha dani samghamadhye vaddho vaddhikaya
janapayati anapattih | bhiksuri api paropagatam cetapayati
vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti paropagatam cetapayen
nissargikapacattikam |

sesa sadharana | uddanam |

patra [21] | bandhana [22] | bhaisajyam [23] | acchedo [24] | vikrti
[25] | sutrena | tantra vayena] dve [26, 27] | da] sahanagatam [28] |
para] [29] | parinamanena [30] ||

trtiyo vargah |

tatra trayo na mata vargat | svahastam krayavikrayo vikrtis ca |

vargavasesah | caturtham ca bhiksulinam pratigraham
uddharitva na jatarupam samodahet | dhovanam uddharitva na
krayavikrayam | tatra nirdistam | satikam uddharitva na
vikrtim | vijñah samodahe | tatra utksipya aranyavasam na
paropagatam |

tatra nirdista trimsad dasa ca anunah karane samutpanne
naihsargika bhagavata nirdista bhiksunisutre ||

samapta trimsan naissargikah ||

pacattika dharma 170

183. ime kho punar aryemisrikayo ekacattalam satam suddhapacattika
dharmah | anvardhamasam sutre pratimokse uddesam uddanam |

mrsa [1] | ustrasya [2] | paisunyam [3] | udghatanam [4] |
samcintya tiryagyoni [5] | padaso [6] | uttari manudharme [7] | arocanaya
[8] | yathasamstuta [9] vigarhanaya ca [10] ||

prathamo vargah |

uddanam | bijam [11] anyavadam [12] | odhyapana [13] | mañca [14]
sayya [15] nikaddhanam [16] | purvopagatam [17] | vaihayasam [18]
| uduke [19] | kaukrtyena [20] ||

dvitiyo vargah ||

uddanam | avasatho [21] | parampara [22] | pravaraṇa [24] |
apratyuddharam [23] | adinnam [25] | vikalo [26] | sannidhi [27] | maccha
(mantha) [28] | apaniḥe [29] | ganabhojanena [30] ||

tritiyo vargah ||

uddanam |

jyotih [31] | saḥakara (saḥagara) [32] | cchandam [33] | udyojana [34] |
trayo ntarayika [35] | [36] | [37] | [a]krtakalpa [38] | ratana [39] |
bhisana [40] ||

caturtho vargah ||

uddanam | sapranakam [41] | acelake [42] | anupakhajja [43] |
praticchannasanam [44] | trayo senayam [45] | [46] | [47] | praharati
[48] | talasaktika [49] | udakahasyena [50] ||

pañcamo vargah ||

uddanam | angulipratoda [51] | stevasartha [52] | pṛthivi [53] |
pravaraṇa [54] | na siksisyam [55] | madyapanam [56] | nadarya
[57] | upasrotra [58] | viniscaya [59] | sammohena [60] ||

sastho vargah ||

uddanam | sabhako [61] | rajñah [62] | sucigrham [63] | mañca
[64] | tula [65] | nisidanam [66] | kandupratichadanam [67] |
sugatacivaram [68] | abhyakhyanam [69] | parinamanena [70] ||

saptamo vargah ||

ete sapta vargah sadharanaḥ | yatha yeva bhiksuna tatha yeva
kartavyah |

pacattikadharma 71

samkramanam

184. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | atha bhadra kapileyi
antevasiniye apratisamvidita samghatim pravartitva jñatikulam
gata | bhiksuniyo gocaram prasthitayo | ta dan ahamsuh | ehy
arye pindapatam gacchamah | aha | yavat samghatim
grhnam | sa dani margayati atmanah samghatin na pasyati |
taye dani bhavati avasyam aryaya samghati pravartita | arhati
arya mama samghatim pravartitva gantum | sa dan aha | gacchatha
yuyam aryamisrikayo naham gacchami kim artham | aha
samghatim pravartitva gata | ta dan ahamsuh | aryaye
samghatim pravartitva agacchahiti | sa dan aha | notsahami
arya mama guruvarabhavaniya ceti | na gata | sa chinnabhakta
samvrta | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye
gautamiye arocayemsuh | mahaprajapati pi gautami bhagavata arocayet
| yavad bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha bhadram | sa dani sabdapita
yavat satyam bhadreti | etad eva sarvam | bhagavan vistarena prcchati
| yavad evan nama tvam civarasamkramanam karosi | duskrtan te
bhadre | tena hi na ksamati civarasamkramanam kartum | atha khalu
bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | peyalam | yavat |
ya puna bhiksuni civarasamkramanam kuryat pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti | peyalam civaran ti civaram nama
samghati yavat dakasatika | samkramanam ti anya anyaya |
pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | na dani ksamati antevasiniye
apratisamvidita samghatim pravartitum | atha dani pravartati
vaktavya iyam maya samghati pravartita | yadi pravisesi mama
samghatim pravartitva pravisesi | athatirekam civaram bhavati
vaktavya | iyam maya tava samghati pravartita | yadi pravisesi imina
civarena pravisesiti |

atha dani bhiksuni samghatim dhoveti va siveti va rañjeti va
| yadi pratibala bhavati tasya api samvibhagam kartavyam | vaktavya |
tistha tvam iheva ahan tava pindapatamvibhagam
karisyamiti | bhiksunapy evam vaktavyam | na vadati
vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni civarasamkramanam kuryat pacattikam |

pacattikadharma 72

sramanacivaram

185. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | rastrapala bhagineya |
yasyarthotpatti vistarena kartavya |

esa evarthotpattih | bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | gartodaro ca
gartodaramata ca gartodarapita ca agarasyanagariyam pravrajitah |
gartodarapita gartodaramata ca sakyehi pravrajita gartodaro tirthikehi |

so dani hastakambalena pravrtto sitena khanakhanayanto
dantavinikam vadayanto viharam agato | snehacarito matrgramo | so
dan aha | putra gartodara sita kito si | so dan aha | ama | taya tasya
uttarasango surabho suphoso dinno pravaranaya | so dani
pravaritva panagaram gatva pibanto asati | jano dani ojhayati kim
esam mithyadrstikanam vinipatitanam yanagardabhanam
surabhrastanam rsidhvajanena dinnena bhiksunihi srutam |
etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsuh | peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha
gartodaramatam | sa dani sabdapita | tad eva sarvam | bhagavan
vistarena prcchati | yavad am bhagavan | bhagavan aha duskrtam te
gartodaramate | tena hi na ksamati agarikasya va parivrajakasya va
svahastam sramanacivaram datum | atha khalu bhagavan
mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | peyalam yavat paryavadatani
bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni agarikasya va parivrajakasya va svahastam
pramanacivaram dadyat pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | agarikasyeti grhinah |
parivrajakasyeti gautamajatilakaparyantam krtva | svahastam ti hastena
hastam | sramanacivaram ti rsidhvajam | dadyat pacattikam
yavat prajñaptih | na ksamati agarikasya va parivrajakasya va
svahastam sramanacivaram datum | atha dani bhiksuni bhavati
krtapunya striyo dani mangalarthaya darakasya darikaye va
kasaya khandam yacanti | na ksamati svahastam datum
kalpiyakarikaya datavyam | bhiksuri api agarikasya va parivrajakasya
va svahastam sramanacivaram deti vinayatikramam asadayati | atha
dani bhiksuh krtapunyo bhavati yavat kalpiyakarakena datavyam |
na ksamati mahantam patam datum | atha khu pottikhandam
datavyam | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni agarikasya va parivrajakasya va svahastam
sramanacivaram dadyat pacattikam |

186. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhiksuniyo dani
kumarinivastam nivasanti | jano dani ojhayati | etam prakaranam
bhiksunihi srutam | bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsuh | peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati
kumarinivastena antaragrham pravisitum | bhagavata dani antaravaso
'nujñato | bhiksuniyo dani yathagatan patan navan tantrodgatan
puspadasan antaravasam kurvanti | bhagavan aha | pramaniko
kartavyo | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati |
sannipatya gautamiye yavat |

antarvasam bhiksuniya karapayantiya pramaniko karapayitavyo
tatedam pramanam dirghaso catvari vitastiyo | sugata vitastina |
tiryag dve tad uttarim karapeya cchedanapacattikam |

pacattikadharmas 73, 74

antarvasan ti yat tad bhagavatanujñatam | bhiksuniya
karapayantiyeti svayam va kuryat parena va karapayet | tatredam
pramanam dirghaso ti ayamo | vistaro ti tiryag catvari vitastiyo |
sugatavitastina ti tathagato 'rhan samyaksambuddho tasya yo vitasti so
dvyardho mañcakapado tad uttarim karapayed iti param pramanato
cchedanapacattikam | yavat prajñaptih |

sa esa bhiksuni dirghaso karoti pramanikam tiryak karoti
atirekam | evam karoti karapeti nisthapanantikam apattih |
krtam labhati paribhogantikam vinayatikramam asadayati | evam
tiryak karoti pramanikam dirghaso karoti atirekam | ante karoti
pramanikam madhye karoti atirekam | madhye karoti pramanikam ante
karoti atirekam | dvigunam mapeti udakena samkucati samkucitam
mapeti udakena phoseti suskam vaddhisyatiti pacattikam
asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

antarvasam bhiksuniya karapayantiya pramanikam
karapayitavyam tatredam pramanam | dirghaso catvari vitastiyo |
sugatavitastina | tiryag dve tad uttarim karapeya cchedanapacattikam ||

pacattikadharmā 74

samkaksika

187. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | apara dani bhiksuni
prasadika darsaniya | taye dani pinehi stanehi civaram utksiptam
| sa manusyehi uccagghiyati | pasyatha bhane sramanikaya
kidrsam civaram utksiptam | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | peyalam | yavad bhagavan
aha | tena hi samkaksika nama kartavya | bhagavata dani
samkaksika anujñata | bhiksuniyo tathagatan patan
puspadasan samkaksikam kurvanti | yavat tena hi na ksamati
tathagatan patan puspadasan samkaksikam kartum | yavat tena
hi pramanika kartavya | yathantarvase tathaiva kartavyam | yavat
tena bhagavan aha |

samkaksikam bhiksuniya karapayantiya pramanika
karapayitavya tatredam pramanam | dirghaso catvari vitastiyo |
sugatavitastina | tiryag dve | tad uttarim karapeya cchedanapacattikam
| nka ||

dakasatika

188. vaisalyam nidanam | bhadra dani kapileyi sarpinikam
nadim snanaya gata | civaran niksipitva avatirna snanaya |
pañca licchavikumarah taye pratibaddhacittah naditire sthitah |
bhadraye angayastim pasyitukamah | sa dan aha dirghayuh
gacchatha gacchatha yavad aham uttarami | ta dan ahamsuh | nahi |
aryaye vayam angayastim pasyitukamah | sa dan aha |
dirghayuh kim anena putikayena navadvarenasucipragharantena
drstena | prakramatha yavad aham uttarami | te dan ahamsuh | nahi

nahi | aryaye vayam angayastim pasyitukamah | te dani yada na
gacchanti cirañ ca bhavati | sa dani andho balajano ti krtva ekam
hastam agrato krtva aparam prsthatah krtva uttirna | te
tam vivasanam drstva murcchitah patitah | usnam
sonitam mukhad agatam | kalagatam kalagatah | etam
prakaranam | peyalam | yavad bhiksuniyo bhagavantam ahamsuh |
pasya bhagavan katham iya pañca licchavikumarah pratibaddhacittah
bhadrayam murcchitah patitah | bhagavan aha | naitarhi yeva ete
bhadrayam pratibaddhacittah murcchitah patitah | anyadapy ete
bhadrayam pratibaddhacittah anyadapi bhagavan anyadapi bhiksuniyo
|

bhutapurvam bhiksuniyo atitam adhvanam yavat trimsabhavane |
anyatarasmim bhavane bharani nama apsara upapanna | prasadika
darsaniya atirivanyasam apsaranam abhibhuya bhasate |
atirivanyasam apsaranam abhibhuya bhasate tapati virajate |
tasyah pañca devaputrah pratibaddhacittah | sakras ca nama
devanam indrah | matalisamgrahako | jayo | vijayo | khanu devaputro
pañcamah | te dan ahamsuh | na tavad esa sakya asmabhih
pañcadha kartum | esa gatham kurmah | yo 'tra sarvasusthu
adhyavasito bhavisyati sa grahisyatiti |

sakro devanam indro gatham bhasate |
utthito va nisanno va asane na labhate sukham |
sayito ca sukham labhe yada kama jahanti ma || [1] ||

matali samgrahako gatham bhasayati |
sukham tvam asi devendra yam supto labhase sukham |
bherya samgramasirse va sada kama hananti mam || [2] ||

jayo devaputro gatham bhasate |
bheryas tu hanyamanaya bhaved vici muhur muhuh |
kasthasrota upannam va sada kama hananti me || [3] ||

vijayo devaputro gatham bhasate |
kasthasya vuhyamanasya bhoti samgojatu tahim |
patangasyeva aksini nityam unmilita mama || [4] ||

khanu devaputro gatham bhasate |
sarve bhavanto sukhita yesam gatha pratibhanti |
aham khalu na janami kim jivami marami va || [5] ||

te devaputra ahamsuh |
tvam susthu adhyavasito tathaiva esa bharani |
yusmakam bhavatu devi ya sarvaangasobhana || [6] ||

bhagavan aha | syad vo bhiksuniyo yusmakam evam asyad anya sa
bharani nama apsara abhusi | naitad evam drastavyam | esa
sa bhadra apsara abhusi | anye te devaputrah etad eva te pañca
licchavikumarah | tadapy ete etaya pratibaddhacittah | etarhy apy ete
etaya pratibaddhacittah | bhiksuniyo ahamsuh | kasya bhagavan

karmano vipakena bhadra prasadika darsaniya mahakulina
mahesakhya mahabhoga ksipradhigama ca | atha khalu bhagavan
bhadrām kapileyim amantrayati | pratibhatu te bhadre bhiksuniyam
atmopanayikam purvenivasapratismyuktam katham | atha khalu
bhadra anekavidham purvenivasam anusmaranti bhiksuniyo amantreti |

bhūtapurvam bhaginyah atitam adhvānam nagaram varanasi
kasijanapado | tatra dani stri abhusi daridra | sa dani anyataraya
sresthibharyaya sabdapita kesan prasadhanaya | sa taye
sresthibharyaye kesan prasadhayati |

buddhanam bhagavatam anutpadat pratyekabuddha utpadyante |

atha sunthika nama pratyekabuddho pindapataya caranto tasmin
grhe pindaya pravisto | pratyekabuddhas tusnim eva
tisthati | na kocid alapiya deti | sa dani stri tam
sresthibharyam aha | dehi etasya bhiksam | sa
sresthibharya urdhvam avalokayitva aha | ka imasyaivam
durvarnasya alpesakhyasya bhiksan dasyati | sa jalpati | na ete
kayaprasadika icchiyanti | cittaprasadika ete icchiyanti | sa dan
aha | no tasya demi | sa dani daridra stri aha | aryadhite dehi me yan
mamadyabhaktam tvaya datavyam tam aham imasya dadami | taya dani
ajñāptam | yan tavadyabhaktam prapunati tam grhitva udaye
praksipahi etasya va dehiti | taya tam bhaktam pratiladbham |
hastasyaivam krtva prasadena tasya pratyekabuddhasya dattam | sa
pratyekabuddhas vata eva vaihayase prakrantah | sa dani drstva
tusta udagra attamana grham pravista | sresthina ca
drsto grhato rsi vaihayasena prakranto | tatah sresthi
grham pravisto prechati | kocid iha rsih pravistah | aha
| pravisto | aha | kiñcit tasya dattam | aha | nahi | imaya
daridrastriyaya dattam sresthi utkanthito idrso daksiniyo
mama grham pravisto na ca sammanito | so dani sresthi tam
striyam aha | dehi me etam punyam yam tvaya adya sañcitam |
dadami te prabhutam hiranyam suvarnam | sa dan aha |

ksiyati sarvam dhanadhanyam jatarupam rajatam ca | na ksyante
punyephalam dattam muninam sarvatha | [7] ||

yad aham evam daridra para vaktavya anyatha | etadrsanam adarsanat
asamvibhagac ca bhoganam | [8] | durvarnataya mucye ham
avaikalyata ca bhogehi | ma paradattajivini avasa parakulehi | [9] ||

evam cankrameyam na bhe yatha cankramase vira | evam siya
vitaraga bhavabandhanavimukta | [10] ||

paratrikam sunihitam avaikalyata hrsta | bhavami mudita [h
h] dattva rsiya aharam | [11] ||

ito cyavitva upapadyisyam nandane ramye tatra pravicarisyam
devaganasamakule | ||

bhaktam samaye danam dattam maya suvihitasya dukhprahanaya ||
[12] ||

atha sresthina sa bharya avasadata | sa daridra stri
bhatarika sthapita |

syad vo bhaginyah anya sa daridra stri naitad evam drastavyam |
aham eva sa daridra stri | yam so maya pratyekabuddho pindapatena
pratimanito prasannacittaya tasya karmano vipakenaham prasadika |
peyalam | api tu bhaginyah naitad evam maya kusalamulam avaropitam
yenaham prasadika darsaniya | ksipradhigama ca | anyada pi maya
kusalamulam avaropitam | 189. bhutapurvam bhaginyo 'tite 'dhvani
varanasiyam nagare kayaci striyaya lohacakram patalake krtva
puspehi okiritva kasikena vastrena praticchadeyitva bhagavato
kasyapasya dattam | dattva ca pranidhanam akarsit | rathasya
cakram sanabhinemikam vastrottamena praticchadayitva ye
munivarasaksikrta hi dharma aham api tam saksikaromi dharmam |
sa dani kenacit karyena aparadhini svamina avasadata | sa dani
utkanthita | aha | dhig astu sribhavah | paribhuto matrgamah
| gacchami udbandhisyam | sa rajjum adaya nirgata | tatra ca
natidure bhagavato kasyapasya stupam drstva prasadajata |
alankaravibhusita kasikavastrapravrta candanuliptagatra sa
cintayati | aham marisyam | bhagavato kasyapasya stupe pujam
karisyam | sa prasannacitta tani alankarani muñcitva stupe
avakiritva kasikena vastrenacchadayitva candanenanulimpitva
pranidhanam akarsit | anagate 'dhvani evamvidham sastaram
aragiyeyam | sa ca me dharman deseya tasyaham dharman desitam
ajaneyan ti | sa tahim udbandhitva kalagata | tavatrimasbhavane
upapanna | apsarasahasraparivrtta sa tahim yavadayuh sthitva tatas
cyavitva manusyesupapannah | vaisaliyam kapilasya gotrasya
brahmanakule upapanna | taye dani jñatikehi bhadreti nama krtam |
anarthika kamagunehi pañcahi ya niskramitva pravrajita
sarvasravaksyam akarsit | kasikani vastrani pratyagram
canulepanam bhagavato kasyapasya ya prasannabhiropayet | sa kapileyi
bhagavato padam vandati sastuno | yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi
dakasatika nama kartavya | bhiksuniyo ahamsuh | pasya
bhagavan katham iyam bhadra sthaviramahakasyapena sardham pravrajita
| bhagavan aha | na etarhi yeva ete ubhaye pravrajita | anyadapy ete ubhaye
pravrajitah | anyadapi bhagavan anyadapi bhiksuniyo |

bhutapurvam bhiksuniyo atitam adhvanam catvaro rajarsayah
kumbhakarakule vasam upagatah |

khanuvarnah kalinganam gandharanañ ca bhargavo |
nimi raja videhanam ugrasenas ca ksatriyah || [13] ||

ete catvaro rajarsayah ugrateja mahabala kumbhakarakule vasa
ekaratram upagamat | kumbhakaram upasamkramya tan eva pariprehati |
kim drstva srutva va pravrajyam arocatha |

khanuvarnah maharaja kalinganam nararsabhah |
prchito kumbhakarena idam vacanam abravat || [14] ||

sankham suvarnottaranisthitan nari | pinandhana pinandhati
sabda dvitiya tu samagata yato ramagata yato
samsargadosam drstva srutva ca
bhiksucaryañ carami || [15] ||

bhargavo pi maharaja gandharanam nararsabhah |
prchito kumbhakarena idam vacanam abravat || [16] ||

dvija tu kunapasya karana |
ekasyasti bahuka patanti |
aharahetoh paridhavanti |
tam drstva bhiksucaryañ carami || [17] ||

nimi api maharaja vaideho mithiladhipah |
prchito kumbhakarena idam vacanam abravat || [18] ||

ah adrsi meghasamanavarnam |
telapakamsa cchuritan samanah |
tam eva phalahetoh vibhagnagam
drstva samvigno bhiksucaryañ carami || [19] ||

ugraseno pi maharaja ksatriyanam nararsabho |
prchito kumbhakarena idam vacanam abravat || [20] ||

rsabhas tadsaya sobhaya madhye |
calatkakudavarnena vapusa upeto |
tam adrsasi kamahetoh vibhagna |
bhagnam tam drstva bhiksucaryam carami || [21] ||

sarve ime devasama samagatah |
agnir yatha prajvalito nisaya |
aham api pravrajisyam |
apahaya kamani manoramani || [22] ||

kumbhakarabharya kathayati |
ayam eva kalo nahi anyad asti |
anusasako nasti ito bahirdha |
aham api pravrajisyam |
putraka mahyam kahim gamisyanti || [23] ||

amam pakvan na jananti atha lonam alonakam |
sakuniva mukta purusasya hastat |
ajatapaksa bala putraka ajanakah || [24] ||

pravrajitam anupravrajami carantam anucaramy aham || [25] ||

nimi raja bodhisattvah kalinga pi sarisutah |
ugrasenas ca maudgalyo anando asi bhargavo |
kumbhakarah kasyapo asi bhadra sa kumbhakarika || [26] ||

tadapy ete ubhaye pravrajitah |
etarhy apy ete ubhaya pravrajitah || [27] ||

bhagavata dani bhiksuninam udakasatika anujñata |
bhiksuniyo dani tathagatan patan dakasatikam kurvanti |
bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati yathagatam patam
dakasatikam kartum | yavac chiksapadam prajñaptam |

dakesatikam bhiksuniya karapayantiya pramanika
karapayitavya | tatredam pramanan | dirghaso catvari vitastiyo |
sugatavitastina | tiryag dve tad uttarim karapaye cchedanapacattikam |

dakasatika ti ya sa bhagavata anujñata | karapayantiye ti
svayam kuryat parena va karapaye | pramanikan ti tatredam
pramanam catvari vitastiyo | sugatavitastina ti sugato nama tathagato
'rhan samyaksambuddho tasya yo vitasti so divy ardho mañcakapado tiryag dve
tad uttarim karapaye pacattikam | atha dani ekante nikuñje pradese
snayanti vina dakasatikaya anapattih | bhiksur api vina
dakasatikaya snayati vinayatikramam asadayati | atha nikuñjapradese
snayati vina dakasatikaya anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |

dakasatikam bhiksuniya karapayantiya pramanika
karapayitavya | tatredam pramanam | dirghaso catvari vitastiyo |
sugatavitastina | tiryag dve | tad uttarim karapaye cchedanapacattikam ||

pacattikadharmā 76

kathina

190. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | sthulananda nama bhiksuni
bhiksunisamghena adhyesta | sakyasi arye samghasya krtena
patan yacitum | sa dan aha | sakyam | sa dani durbalakulesu
gatva aha | mahapunyo sakyasi samghasya patam datum |
ahamsuh | arye ajñasyamah punar apy agamisyasi | sa punah
punar agacchati | ahamsuh | jñasyamah jñasyama iti | sa dani
jalpati | yadi yuyam datukama dadatha | ayam samghasya civarakalo
atikramati | kim jñasyama iti vadatha | tehi dani na dattam |
civarakalo 'tikranto | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh yavad bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni durbalaya civarapratyasaya samghasya
kathinastaram vyatinamayet pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | durbalayeti apratibalaya |
civarapratyasayeti civaram nama kalam yavat ksaumunika |
samghasya kathinastarikam | vyatinamayet iti atikramayet
pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | esa dani bhiksuni utsahiyati |
arye saksyasi samghasya kathinam yacitum | yadi pratibala bhavati
utsahitavyam | utsahitva na durbalakulani yacitavyani | atha khalu ye
pratibalah pita putra va bhratarau va bhaginiyo va jñatisambandha
va gotrasambandha va te yacitavya | te pratibala datum te

yacitvarocayitavyah | atha dan ahamsuh jñasyama jñasyama iti
vaktavya | detha va pratyakhyatha va civarakalo 'tikramati | atha dani
apratibala bhavati utsahayitavya sa esa bhiksuni samghasya
kathinavivararthaya | utsahayitva naiva yacati naiva yavayeti na
bhiksunisamghasyarocayati na labhyatiti pacattikam asadayati | phu
| bhiksuri api durbalaya civarapratyasaya samghasya kathinastaram
vyatinamayeti vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni durbalaya civarapratyasaya samghasya
kathinastaram vyatinamayet pacattikam | phu ||

pacattikadharmā 77

civarapariharikam

191. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | ta dani bhiksuniyo
santararottarena pravṛta bhagavato padavandika agata tasam
nirgatanam agnidaha utpannah | tasam dagdhani civarani | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
peyalam | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | etam va ta dani
yuyam pariharikam civaram na pariharatha | tena hi pariharikam
civaram pariharitavyam |

esa yevarthopattih | bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | ta dani
bhiksuniyo sakiyakanyayo ca mallakanyayo ca kolitakanyayo ca
sukumarapravrajita ca | bharikam samghatim pariharantiyo
kilamyanti | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye
gautamiye arocayemsuh | peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi
anujanami glanaye | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim
amantrayati | sannipataya gautami | peyalam | yavat |

ya puna bhiksuni agilana pariharikam civaram na pariharati
pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | pariharikam civaran ti
samghati yavat dakasatika | pariharatiti yena gaccheya tahim
netavya | agilana ti pratyuddhrtam padam bhagavata anapattih
gilanaya | sa esa bhiksuni agilana pariharikam civaram na
pariharati pacattikam asadayati | atha dani cetiyam vandati cankramati
va anto simam va gacchati anapattih | bhiksuri api pariharikam
civaram na pariharati vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni agilana pariharikam civaram na pariharati
pacattikam |

pacattikadharmā 78

pacati

192. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | bhadrāye dani kapileyye
jñātikulato devasikam bhaktam aniyati | sa tam viharake pacitva
khadati | taye dani putrabhratrka agatah | bhadrāye avalokanaya

gatah | sanyesam aha bhuñjisyatha | te dan ahamsuh
bhuñjisyam | taye tato dinnam | aha | mrstam khalv imam |
kuto imam | sa dan aha | yusmakam grhato anitam | ahamsuh
| asmakam grhe na evam mrstam pacyati | aha | kim
yusmakam bhadrayiniyo cetiyo janisyanti | katham paritavyan ti
| evam evopakaranani asphatika kurvanti | te dani grham gatva ta
dasiyo dandakasahatayo krtayo | itikitikaye dhitaro evam ettakam
upakaranam dadamo yuyam asphatikam karotha | ta rodamana
ahamsuh | aryadhita asmakam hanayeti | bhiksunihi srutam |
etam prakaranam | peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha | duskrtam te
bhadre | tena hi na ksamati parahrtam khadaniyam va bhojaniyam va
pacitum va pacayitum va bhrjjitum va bhrjjapayitum va |

esa evarthotpattih | bhagavam cchravastiyam viharati | ta dani
bhiksuniyo sakiyakanyayo ca kolitakanyayo ca pindaya carantiyo |
paryupasitam bhojanam labhanti | paryupasitam odanam | paryupasitam
supam | paryupasitam sakam | paryupasitam kulmasam | tayo
bhuktva bhuktva vamanti | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | peyalam | yavat labhyam
bhagavan bhiksuniya tusnim krtva bhoktum | bhagavan aha
labhyam | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati |
yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni parahrtam khadaniyam va bhojaniyam va puno
puno pacitva va pacapetva va bhrjjitva va bhrjjapetva va
kathitva va kathapetva va agilana khadaye va bhuñjeya va
pacattikam ||

ya puna bhiksuniti | peyalam | parahrtan ti gramato va anitam
nagarato va anitam | khadaniyan ti khadaniyam bhojaniyan ti
bhojaniyam | pacitva ti svayam | pacapayitva ti parehi | bhrjjitva
ti svayam | bhrjjapayitva ti parehi | kathitva ti svayam |
kathapayitva ti parehi | agilana ti pratyuddhrtam bhagavata padam
anapattir gilanye | kin dani atra gailanyam abhipretam | jaradurbala
va bhoti vyadhidurbala va bhuktva va vamati | aphasum va bhoti idam
atra gailanyam abhipretam | sa esa bhiksuni rasagrhdhya
parahrtam pindapatam puno puno paceya va pacapeya va
pacattikam asadayati | atha dani sitalam bhavati labhya
usnikartum | na dani thalikaya va pitharikaya va | atha khalu
tamrapatrena va kupatrena va kamsikaya va usnikartavyam |
bhiksuri api svayam pacati vinayatikramam asadayati | atha dani
kalpiyakarena pacapeti anapattih | atha dani sitalo bhavati
pindapato usnikaroti anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni parahrtam khadaniyam va bhojaniyam va puno
pacitva va pacapetva va bhrjjitva va bhrjjapayitva va kathitva
va kathapayitva va agilana khadaya va bhuñjeya va pacattikam |
hra ||

pacattikadharma 79

dakavijanena

193. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | gartodaro ca gartodaramata ca
gartodarapita ca agarasyanagariyam pravrajitah | gartodarapita ca
gartodaramata ca sakyehi pravrajita gartodara tirthakesu | gartodarapita
bhuñjati gartodaramata vijayanti agrato tisthati paniamallakam
dhareti | so dani taye kanicit kanicit purvacaritani jalpati | yani
taye amanaapani | taya tasya paniamallakam mastake apittitam |
vijanadandena ca mastake ahato | akhallaamahallaakusalaapraktijñah
| adyapi tvam ajalpitavyani jalpasi | sa bhiksunihi drsta |
ta dan ahamsuh | ma arye evam karohi | agraparisa esa na
labhya evam kartum | sa dan aha | ayam khalu akhalla akusalo
apraktijño adyapi yani tani ajalpitavyani jalpati | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
yavad bhagavan aha | duskrtam te gartodaramate | naisa dharmo
naisa vinayo | evam ca dani bhiksum bhuñjantam dakavijanena
upasthihasi | tena hi na ksamati dakavijanena upasthihitum | yavad
bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksum bhuñjantam dakavijanena upasthiheya
pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | peyalam | bhiksun ti
upasampannam | pe | bhuñjantam ti pañcajakam va
pañcajakasamsrstam va yad va kiñcit khadyam bhojyam |
dakavijanena upasthiheya ti paniamallakam dharayet | vijanavatam va
dadyat pacattikam | yavatprajñaptih | sa esa bhiksuni
udakamallakan dharayati nivijanam vinayatikramam asadayati | vijayati
na udakamallakan dhareti vinayatikramam asadayati | ubhayam karoti
pacattikam | nobhayam anapattih | sa esa apattih ekasya
bhiksusya ekabhiksuniye | atha dani sambahula bhiksu bhavanti
anapattih | atha dani bhiksuniye pita va bhrata va bhiksur
bhavati kiñcapi vijayaty anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |
ya puna bhiksuni bhiksum bhuñjantam dakavijanena upasthiheya
pacattikam || 0 ||

pacattikadharma 80

lasunañ ca khadati

194. bhagavan rajagrhe viharati | megghiyo nama lasunavanijako | tena
bhiksunisamgho lasunena upanimantrito | ta dani sadvarginiyo
khadanti pi mardenti pi ujjhenti pi visranenti pi adaya pi gacchanti |
so dani kadacit vatam pratyaveksitun gatah | tena dani so
drsto vato vidhvasto | so dan aha | kenayam vato vidhvasto |
aha tvaya aryamisrika upanimantritah | lasunena tayo dani khadanti
mardenti pi ujjhenti pi visranenti pi adaya pi gacchanti | tasya dani
aprasado jato | aha | yadi khadanti kim mardenti | peyalam | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |

yavad bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni lasunam khadeya pacattikam || lasunan ti
lasunam nama jatimam sevimam nagaram kaccharuham parvateyam
brahmadeyam avarantakam magadhakam kosalakam | yam ca punar anya
pi kiñcil lasunam sarvam lasunam na ksamati | aman na ksamati
pakvan na ksamati | yakrn na ksamati | kapi kapi na ksamati
abhyantaraparibhogaya |

atha dani bhiksuniya gandam va pitakam va ksatham va upahatam
va bhavati labhyan tam mraksitum | mraksayitva na ksamati
abhyagame pradese sthatum | atha khu pratigupte pradese sthatavyam
yavad vartta bhavati | +++++ dhoviya niskramitavyam | tena bhagavan aha
|

ya puna bhiksuni lasunam khadeya pacattikam || 1 ||
uddanam | samkramanam [71] sramanacivaram [72] | antarvasam
[73] | samkaksika [74] | dakasatika [75] kathina [76] |
civarapariharikam [77] | pacati [78] | dakavijanena [79] |
lasunañ ca khadati [80] |
astamo vargah ||

pacattikadharma 81

deti

195. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | rastrapalaya bhiksuniya
bhagini kalagata | sa dani tasam bhagineyakanam nanaprakaram
khajjam bhajjam bhaksayitva deti | jano dani ojhayati | pasyatha
bhane sramanika sraddhadeyam grhinan dadati | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
yavac chabdapayatha rastrapalam | sa dani sabdapita | tad eva
sarvam bhagavan vistarena precchati | aha | am bhagavan | bhagavan
aha | tena hi na ksamati agarikasya svahastam khadaniyam
bhojaniyam datum |

esa evarthopattih | gartodaro ca gartodarapita ca gartodaramata ca
agarasyanagariyam pravrajita | gartodarapita gartodaramata ca
sakyehi pravrajitah | gartodara tirthikehi pravrajitah | yavat sa
gartodaramatuh sakasam upasamkranto taya gartodaramataya tasya
nanaprakarasya khajjakasya puram patram dinnam | so dani tam
grhya panagaram gatva atmana ca khadati params ca chandeti | te
dan ahamsuh | kahim tvaya imam labdham | so dan aha | ma
sabdham | sakiyayanam sramaniyo daksiniyayo | tasam pi
vayam daksiniyayo | tasam pi vayam daksiniyah | jano
dani ojhayati | bhiksunihi srutam | etam prakaranam |
peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha | duskrtan te gartodaramate | tena hi
na ksamati agarikasya va parivrajakasya va khadaniyam va bhojaniyam
va datum | atha khalu bhagavan | peyalam | yavat |

ya puna bhiksuni agarikasya va parivrajakasya va svahastam

khadaniyam va bhojaniam va dadyat pacattikam | ya puna
bhiksuniti upasampanna | agarikasyeti grhinah | parivrajakasyeti
gautamajatilakaparyantasya | svahastan ti hastena hastam | bhajanena va
bhajanam | khadaniyan ti yam khadaniyam | bhojaniyan ti yam
bhojaniam | dadyat pacattikam | esa dani bhiksuniya kocid
agacchati | salohito va bhrata va | yadi tavad asya kiñcid datum
bhavati na ksamati svahastam datum | kalpiyakarikaya datavyam |
atha dani kalpiyakari na bhavati vaktavyam | ato svayam grhniya
khadatha | atha dani pasyati | rasagrddhi ya eso sarvam khadatiti |
yattakam parityaktam tattakam pratigrahayitva sesam | vaktavyo |
gopeliti | tato bhumiyan niksipiya vaktavyo | grhniya khadatha |
atha dani pravrajitako agacchati na ksamati svahastam khadaniyam va
bhojaniam va datum | kalpiyakariya datavyam | atha dani
kalpiyakari na bhavati ato yeva grhniya khadahiti | atha dan aha |
salohite kim asmakam candalehi viya pravartasi | vaktavyam | tatha
yuyam durakhyate pravacane pravrajitah | atha dani gramantaram
gacchati labhyan tena kalpiyakrtyam karapayitum | ato atma ca
khadatha asmakañ ca pratigrahatha | atha dani janati | rasagrhdhra iti
sesam purvavat | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni agarikasya va parivrajakasya va svahastam
khadaniyam va bhojaniam va dadyat pacattikam ||

pacattikadharmas, 82, 83

cikitsati

196. bhagavan kausambiyam viharati | chandakamata bhiksuni rajño
'natahpuram pravisati | kusala mulabhaisajyanam
patrabhaisajyanam phalabhaisajyanam | sa dani rajakulehi
amatyakulehi apanikakulehi sresthikulehi strinam bastim
sthapeti | mudhagrabham cikitsati | añjanam pratyañjanam vamanam
virecanam svedakarman nastakarman sastrakarman bhaisajyam anuprayacchati |
sa upasarpnam bhavati khajjam bhojjam labhati | ta dani
bhiksuniyo ojhayanti | neyam pravrajya vaidyika iyam | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
yavad bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha chandakamatam | sa dani
sadbapita | bhagavan aha | satyam chandakamate cikitsitavidyaya
jivikam kalpayasi | am bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam
chandakamate | tena hi na ksamati cikitsitavidyaya jivikam kalpayitum
| atha khalu bhagavan | peyalam | yavat |

ya puna bhiksuni cikitsitavidyaya jivikam kalpayet pacattikam |

cikitsitavidya nama ahividya visavidya yavad grahacaritam | tena
jivikam kalpayati pacattikam | yavat prajñaptih | na ksamati
bhiksuniya cikitsitum | labhyam upadisitum | bhiksuri api
cikitsitavidyaya jivikam kalpayati vinayatikramam asadayati | tena
bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni cikitsitavidyaya jivikam kalpayet pacattikam ||

pacattikadharma 83

vacayati

197. bhagavan kausambiyam viharati | bhagavata siksapadam
prajñaptam | na ksamati cikitsitun ti | chandakamata na bhuyo cikitsati
| jano dani agacchati | sadhv arye cikitsahi | sa dan aha | na
ksamati cikitsitum bhagavata siksapadam prajñaptam | api tu esa
detha mama kiñcid vacisyam | sa agarikams ca parivrajakams ca
cikitsitavidyam vacayati | bhiksuniyo dani ojghayanti | neyam
kiñcit pravrajya vaidyakavacika iyam | yavad bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni agarikam va parivrajakam va cikitsitavidyam
vacayet pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti | pe | agarika iti grhinah | parivrajaka iti
gautamajatilakaparyantam krtva | cikitsitavidyam iti ahividya
visavidya yavad grahacaritam | kayam cikitsitam vacayed iti
uddiset | yavat prajñaptih | na ksamati bhiksuniye agarikam va
parivrajakam va cikitsitavidyam vacayitum | labhyam upadisitum |
bhiksuri api cikitsitavidyam vacayati vinayatikramam asadyati | tena
bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni agarikam va parivrajakam va cikitsitavidyam
vacayet pacattikam ||

pacattikadharma 84

grhivaiyaprtiyam

198. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | visakhaya dani mrgaramataya
ubhayato samgho bhaktenopanimantrito | ta dani bhiksuniyo kalyato
yevagatva ahamasuh | upasike yam dani tvaya ubhayato samgho
bhaktenopanimantrito kin dani vayam upasikaya upakaram karoma | sa dan
aha | kim aryamisrika upakaram karisyanti | uddisatha svadhyayatha
| yoniso manasi karotha | evam mamopakaro krto bhavisyati | evam etad
api tu upakaram karisyamah | tayo dani talakam abhiruhitva
karpasam grhitva anyahi cikitsitam | anyahi vilopitam | anyahi
piñjitam | anyahi vihatam | anyahi kartitam | tayo
sutrapindakam grhniya upasikam upasamkrantah | upasike
upakarah krtah | aha | naisa mama upakaro yam mamaryamisrika
piñjeyur va lodheyur va vikaddheyur va karteyur va | eso
mamopakaro yam aryamisrika matsakasad bhuktva uddisatha svadhyayetha
yavad buddhanam sasane yogam apadyetha | yat taya upasikaya
avadhyapitam tam dani bhiksunihi srutam | etam prakaranam
bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | peyalam |
yavad bhagavan aha | duskrutam vo bhiksuniyo | tena hi na
ksamati grhivaiyaprtiyam kartum | yavat |

ya puna bhiksuni grhivaiyaprtiyam kuryat pacattikam | ya puna

bhiksuniti upasampanna | grhiti agariko | vaiyaprtiyam iti karteya
va piñjeya va yavat | ohaneya va piseya va paceya va siveya va |
ya punar anya pi kiñcid grhivaiyaprtiyam kuryat pacattikam | yavat
prajñaptih | na ksamati bhiksuniya grhivaiyaprtiyam kartum |
atha dani malyopaharo bhavati | gandharopanam va | sa aha |
aryamisrikahi sahayyam kartavyam iti kiñcapi gandham va pisayati |
sumanam va granthayati anapattih | bhiksur api grhivaiyaprtiyam
karoti vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |
ya puna bhiksuni grhivaiyaprtiyam kuryat pacattikam || 4 ||
pacattikadharmā 85

sambhojanīyam

199. bhagavam cchravastīyam viharati | sthulananda nama bhiksuni
madhyahne vighane aparam kulam upasamkranta | tahin dani dve
bharyapatika klesotpidita raho samjñino maithunam
pratīsetukamah | sa dani apratisamvidita sahasa tahim
pravista | so dani manusyo uddhavito utkanthito karmany enam
raja tena parivateti | iman tavad itikitikaya dhitam sramanikam
vittalayisyan ti | sa dani bhita | prapalana bhiksuninam
kathayati | manasmi aryamisrikayo brahmacaryato cyavita yavad etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha | duskrta te nande evan nama tvam
jananti sambhojanīyam kulan diva purve apratisamvicita
upasamkramasi | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim
amantrayati | sannipataya gautami bhiksuniyo | peyalam | yavat |
ya puna bhiksuni jananti sambhojanīyam kulan diva purve
apratisamvidita upasamkrameya pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | janantīti svayam va janeya parato
va sruneya | kulam ti brahmanadi kulam | yahim stripurusakam
sthalipitharakam kantikamusalakam supellakam yavaprasthakam
imam pascimakam kulam | sambhojanīyan ti stri purusasya bhojanam
purusasyapi stri bhojanam | yadi vigate madhyahne purve
apratisamvidita ti asabdakarnikaya | anahuta upasamkrameya ti
pravīset pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | yam dani jñayate etam
sambhojanīyam kulan ti nahi ksamati tahim purve apratisamviditam
anahutaya upasamkramitum | yadi tava dauvariko bhavati vaktavyam |
pravīsamiti | yady aha | ma pravīsehiti na pravīsitavyam | atha dan
aha | pratīpalehi tavat yavat pravīsamvidayamiti | yadi pravīsitva
na nīskramati na ksamati pravīsitum | atha dani tunutuna sabdo
bhavati acchatika datavya utkasitavyam va | yadi tava tusnika
bhavati na ksamati pravīsitum | atha dani pratyudgacchanti svagatam
aryayeti pravīseti pravīstavyam | bhiksur api samvidito
upasamkramati vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti sambhojanīye kule diva upasamkrameya
purve apratisamvidita anahuta pacattikam ||

pacattikadharma 86

samsargo

200. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | ya dani sa kaliyan triyantara
licchavidhita pravrajita | sa dani agarikehi ca pravrajakehi ca
sardham samsrsta viharati | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavad bhagavan aha |
duskrtam te kali | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim
amantrayati | sannipataya gautami bhiksuniyo | peyalam |

ya puna bhiksuni aramikair va parivrajikair va samsrsta
vihareya divasam va muhurtam va antamasato aramikasramanoddesehi
pacattikam ||

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | peyalam | yavat | agarikehit |
grhibhah | parivrajikehiti gautamajatilakaparyantehi tirthikehi |
samsrsta vihareti iti kayikena samsargena vacikena samsargena
| kayikavacikena samsargena | divasam va muhurtam va antamasato
tatksanantallavam tanmuhurtam va antamasato |
aramikasramanoddesehiti | aramikah samghopasthayakah |
sraman'uddesa iti pañcadasavarsan upadaya yavat saptatikah |
sa esa bhiksuni aramikehi va parivrajakehi va samsrsta
viharati pacattikam | atha dani bhiksuniyo anyamanyam
samsrsta viharanti viharanty abhirata vivecayitavyah |
vicikarapayitavyah | trir api bhiksuna sardham samsrsta
viharati vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |
ya puna bhiksuni aramikair va parivrajikair va sardham
samsrsta vihareti divasam va muhurtam va antamasato
aramikasraman'uddesakaih sardham pacattikam || 6 ||
pacattikadharma 87

upasapati

201. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | sthulananda nama bhiksuni
bhiksunihi sardham kalaham karoti | sa dani yada parajita
bhavati tada upasampati | namo bhagavato bhagavatah padehi sapami |
kasayehi sapami | dukkhasyantena sapami | yady aham evam bravimi
| ma kasayehi kalam karomi | ma dukkhasyantam karomi |
matrghatikasya gatin gacchami | pitrghatikasya gatin gacchami |
arhantaghatikasya gatin gacchami | yavad akrtajñasya gatin gacchami
| mitradrohasya gatin gacchami | aryapavadakasya gatin gacchami |
nairayikibhavami | tiryagyonigatim gacchami | preti bhavami | ya pi
bhadrayani mam evam aha sa py evam bhavatu | etam prakaranam
bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavat
sabdapayatha nandam | etad eva sarvam bhagavam vistarenacocayati |
yavat ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam te nande yavad
bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni upasapanti vihareti atmanam sandhaya param va

sandhaya pacattikam | ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | pe |
upasapanti vihareya ti satham kuryat | nama bhagavato bhagavatah
padehi sapami | sarvam purvavat | yavat sa esa bhiksuni
atmanam sandhaya param va upasapati pacattikam | bhiksur api
upasapati vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni upasapanti vihared atmanam va sandhaya param
va pacattikam ||

pacattikadharmas 88

rodanti

202. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | sthulananda nama bhiksuni
bhiksunihi sardham kalaham karoti | sa yada parajita bhavati
tada atmanam khatacapetamustakehi pittayati | udaram ahanayati |
balabalaya rodanti | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye
gautamiye arocayamsuh | yavad bhagavan aha | satyam tvam nande
evam nama bhiksunihi sardham kalaham karosi | peyalam |
yavad balabalaya rodasi | ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam te
nande naisa dharmo yavat tena hi na ksamati atmanam hanitva roditum
| atha khalu bhagavan yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni atmanam hanitva rodeya pacattikam || ya puna
bhiksuniti | peyalam | atmanam hanitva ti khatehi va
pasanehi va yavad anyena va kenacit | rodeya ti asruni va
pravartayet pacattikam | yavat prajñaptih | sa esa bhiksuni
atmanam hanti na rodayati vinayatikramam asadayati | rodanti na hanati
vinayatikramam asadayati | hanati ca rodanti ca pacattikam asadayati |
naiva hanati na rodanti anapattih | bhiksur api atmanam hanitva rodanti
vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |
ya puna bhiksuni atmanam hanitva rodeya pacattikam || 8 ||
pacattikadharmas 89

ksiyati

203. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | sthulanandaya dani bhiksuniya
jeta bhiksuni kulehi samvarnita | sa jeta bhiksuni bhadraka
kulany upasamkramati prasadenatikrantena pratikrantenavalokitena
vyavalokitena sammiñjitena prasaritena
samghatipatracivaradhanena anuddhata anunnada acapala
amukhara aprakirna vaca | sa prasadika ti prasanna
devamanusyah | te tehim kara kurvanti | pratyapanti pratyutthihinti
| nimantrayanti patrena civarena glanapratyayabhaisajyapariskarehi
| sthulananda bhiksuni anakalpasampanna aniryapathasampanna
omalinamalinehi civarehi patitavipatitehi
vaddadingarapustalambehi stanehi vaddehi sphicakehi uddhata
unnada capala mukhara prakirna vaca | te tasya na gauravam
kurvanti na nimantrayanti |

sa dani bhiksuninam aha | pasyatha aryamisrikayo mamaivarya

jeta kulehi samvarnita mahy'evavarnam braviti | sa dan aha |
nasty etam arye | naham aryaye avarnam bhasami | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
yavad bhagavan aha |duskrtam te nande | peyalam | yavad eva nama
tvam duhsrutena duravadharitena ksiyadharmam apadyasi | tena hi na
ksamati duhsrutena duravadharitena ksiyadharmam apadyasi | atha khalu
bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataye gautami
yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksulinam evam vadeya | yadaham arye
amukam kulam upasamkrami | tato itthannamaye bhiksuniye bhagavaty
aghato apratyaya iti duhsrutena duravadharitena ksiyadharmam apadyeya
pacattikam ||

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | bhiksulinam evam vadeya ti
yatha sthulananda bhiksuni yavad aham arye amukam kulan ti kulan
nama ksatriyakulam kulan nama ksatriyakulam brahmanakulam
rajanyakulam yani ca punar anyani kulani | tato itthannamaye ti yatha
jeta pi bhiksuniye | bhagavaty aghata iti na ca aghatavastuni
asthanaprakopadasamani | apratyaya iti duhsrutena duravadhariteneti na
akaravantena darsanena na akaravantena sramanena ksiyadharmam
apadyeya ti avadhyapeya pacattikam | yavat prajñaptih na ksamati
bhiksuniye duhsrutena duravadharitena ksiyadharmam apadyitum |
apadyati pacattikam asadayati | bhiksor api duhsrutena dur
avadharitena ksiyadharmam apadyati vinayatikramam asadayati | tena
bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksulinam evam vadeya yadaham arye amukam
kulam upasamkramami | tato itthannamaye bhiksuniye bhagavaty aghato
'pratyaya iti duhsrutena duravadharitena ksiyadharmam apadyeya
pacattikam || 9 ||

pacattikadharmā 90

kulamatsaryena

204. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | sthulananda nama bhiksuni
kalasyaiva nivasayitva patracivaram adaya mahatmehi kulehi
dvarakosthakehi tisthati | bhiksunam pravisantanam aha |
pravisantu aryah pravisantu aryamisrah asmakam krtena sidhyati
| agrapindan tavad dattva yusmakam prathanamam eva pascad
atmana paribhuñjisyati ti | ma anyani kulani upasamkramatha | nahi
anyehi sidhyati | te dani vriditah pratyosaksanti | bhiksulinam
apy evam kartavyam | evam carakaparivrajakajivakanirgranthah yavad
dharmacintakah pravisanti | sa dani tesam pravisantanam
akrosati | candayu nastasa bhagnasah | surabhrasta yana
gardabhah nagnah ahrikah anotrapino mithyadrstikah
vinipatitah pravisatha yusmakam krtena sidhyati | yusmakam
agrapindan tavad dattva prathanamam eva pascad atmanam
paribhoksyati ti | ma anyani kulany upasamkramatha | nahi anyehi klesehi

sidhyati | te dani vriditah pratyosaksanti | evam
sarvabhiksacaranam avaranam karoti | etam prakaranam
bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | peyalam |
yavad bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha nandam | sa dani sabdapita | tad
eva sarvam | bhagavan vistarena prcchati | yavad ama bhagavan |
bhagavan aha | duskrtan te nande yavad evan nama tvam
kulamatsaryam karosi | tena hi na ksamati kulamatsaryam karosi |
tena hi na ksamati kulamatsaryam kartum | atha khalu bhagavan
mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya gautami | peyalam
| yavat |

ya puna bhiksuni kulamatsaryam kuryat pacattikam | ya puna
bhiksuniti upasampanna | kulamatsaryan ti avaranam kuryat
pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | na ksamati bhiksuniya
kulamatsaryam kartum | karoti pacattikam asadayati | yadi tavad
bhiksur va bhiksuni va prcchati bhuto guno vaktavyo | atha dani
anyatirthika prcchanti ma ete mithyadrstim grahayisyantiti
bhrkutim karoti anapattih | bhiksur api kulamatsaryam karoti
vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni kulamatsaryam kuryat pacattikam | Im ||
uddanam |

deti [81] | cikitsiti [82] | vacayati [83] | grhivaiyavrttah [84] |
sambhojaniam [85] | samsargo [86] | upasapati [87] | rodati [88] |
ksiyati [89] | kulamatsaryena [90] ||

puryate navamo vargah |

pacattikadharma 91

sammukham

205. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | gartodaro ca gartodaramata ca
gartodarapita ca agarasyanagariyam pravrajitah | pe | yavat so
mahallako bhujjati | sa gartodaramata parivisati | so dani taye
kanicit purvacaritani jalpati striutsadadausthulyani yani tasya
amanaapani | sa dan aha | candayuh | akhallamahallah |
avyaktaakusalaaprakrtijña | adyapi tvam ajalpitavyani jalpasi | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
peyalam | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam te
gartodaramate | peyalam | tena hi na ksamati bhiksum sammukham
akrositum paribhasitum | atha bhagavan yavat paryavadatani
bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksunibhiksum sammukham akrosayed rosayed
paribhasayet pacattikam | ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna |
sammukham ti caturaksam | akrosayed iti akarasakaraekarah
rosayet paribhasayet candalu | akhallamahallaakusalaaprakrtijña
ti pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | na ksamati bhiksuniye
bhiksuniya bhiksum sammukham akrositum rositum paribhasitum

| akrosati rosati paribhasati pacattikam | atha bhiksunya pita
va bhrata jñatiko va pravrajitako bhavati | so ca bhavati uddhato
unnado asamahito labhya dani so vaktum | na dani ksamati dharsiya
vaktum | atha khalu prajñaya samjñapayitavyo | yadi tavat tarunako
bhavati vaktavyo | salohita idanim tvam na siksasi kada tvam
siksisiyasi | yada jirno vrddho bhavisiyasi | atha dani mahallako
bhavati vaktavyo | idanim tvam na siksasi kada siksisiyasi yada
mandaladvaram anuprpto bhavisiyasi | bhiksunapi bhiksuniyo na
ksamati sammukham akrositum mundastrī vesyastri ti | pe | sa
esa bhiksuni bhiksum samukham akrosati pacattikam ||1 ||

pacattikadharmā 92

unadvadasavarsa

206. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhiksuniyo dani ekavarsa
dvivarsa yavat satvarsā upasthapenti | te naiva o vadanti
nanusasanti | ta indragava iva vardhanti sīvacchagala viya vardhanti |
anakalpasampanna aniryapathasampanna na jananti katham upadhyayiniye
pratipattavyam | katham acaryaye pratipattavyam | katham
vrddhatarakanam bhiksuninam pratipattavyam | katham grame
| katham aranye | katham samghamādhye | katham
samghatipatrācivaradharane pratipattavyam | etam prakaranam
bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | pe | yavad
bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha tayo bhiksuniyo | ta dani
sabdapitah | etad eva sarvam bhagavan vistarena pṛcchati | yavad
ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati
unadvadasodakavarsaya upasthapayitum | atha khalu bhagavan
mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya gautami
bhiksuniyo yavat paryavadatani bhavisiyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni unadvadasavarsa upasthapayet pacattikam ||

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | unadvadasavarsa ti
unadvadasavarsa nama unadvadasodakavarso unadvadaso samvatsaro
unadvadasavarsa bhiksuni |

unadvadasodakavarso puradvadaso samvatsaro unadvadasavarsa
bhiksuni |

unadvadasodakavarso atireko dvadaso samvatsaro unadvadasavarsa
bhiksuni |

hemante upasampanna tena dvadasamena upasampaditi | akrtayam
pravarānyam unadvadasavarsa bhiksuni | evam grīsmē
varsasu upasampanna |

evam purimikayam varsopanayikayam upasampanna | akrtayam
pravarānyam upasampadeti | pascimikayam varsopanayikayam
upasampanna | akrtahi dvihi pravarānāhi upasampadeti
unadvadasavarsa bhiksuni |

puradvadasodakavarso unadvadaso samvatsaro puradvadasavarsa
bhiksuni |

puradvadasodakavarso puradvadaso samvatsaro puradvadasavarsa
bhiksuni |

puradvadasodakavarso atirekadvaso samvatsaro puradvadasavarsa
bhiksuni |

hemante upasampanna tena dvadasamena upasampadeti krtayam
pravaranayam puradvadasavarsa bhiksuni |

evam grisme varsasu upasampanna |

evam purimikayam varsopanayikayam upasampanna krtayam
pravaranayam upasampadeti puradvadasavarsa bhiksuni |
pascimikayam varsopanayikayam upasampanna tena dvadasamena
upasampadeti krtahi dvihi pravaranahi puradvadasavarsa
bhiksuni |

unadvadasavarsa upasampadayet pacattikam | sa esa bhiksuni
unadvadasavarsa upasthapayati pacattikam pravrajayati
vinayatikramam asadayati | bhiksuri api unadvadasavarso
upasampadayati vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |
ya puna bhiksuni unadvadasavarsa upasthapayet pacattikam ||

pacattikadharmas 93

anangopeta

207. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhagavata siksapadam
prajñaptam | na ksamati unadvadasavarsaya upasthapayitum | tena
dani kalena tena samayena sadvarginiyo bhiksuniyo
puradvadasavarsa bhavanti | tayo dani pravrajenti upasthapenti | ta
naiva t-ovadanti nanusasanti | peyalam | yavat katham
samghatipatradharane pratipattavyam | etam prakaranam
bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | pe | yavac
chabdapita | tad eva sarvam bhagavan vistarena prcchati | yavad ama
bhagavan | bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati anangopetaya
upasthapayitum | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim
amantrayati | yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

puradvadasavarsa pi ca bhavati sa ca anangopeta upasthapayet
pacattikam |

puradvadasavarsa ti yatha prathamake siksapade |

sa ca anangopeta iti angopeta nama yasya dasangani samvidyante
samyathaidam |

pratimoksasamvarasamvrta bhavati || [1] || bahusruta bhavaty
abhidharme || 2 || bahusruta bhavaty abhivinaye || 3 || pratibala bhavaty
adhisilasiksayam nivesayitum || 4 || pratibala bhavaty

adhicittasiksan nivesayitum || 5 || pratibala bhavaty
adhiprajñāsiksayam nivesayitum || 6 || pratibala bhavaty apattim
apannam vyutthapayitum va vyutthapayayitum va || 7 || pratibala
bhavaty apadasu vyupakarsayitum va vyupakarsapayitum va || 8 ||
pratibala bhavati gilanam upasthihitum va upasthapayitum va || 0 ||
dvadasavarsa bhavati satirekadvdadasavarsa va || Im ||

yasya imani dasangani samvidyante iyam ucyate angopeta | viparyayad
anangopeta | sa esa anangopeta upasthapayet pacattikam |
peyalam | yavat prajñaptih | sa esa anangopeta pravrajayati
vinayatikramam asadayati | upasampadayati pacattikam | bhiksur api
anangopeto pravrajayati upasampadayati vinayatikramam asadayati | tena
bhagavan aha |
puradvadasavarsa pi ca bhavati sa ca anangopeta upasthapayet
pacattikam || 3 ||
pacattikadharmā 94

asammata

208. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhagavata siksapadam
prajñaptam | dvadasavarsaye angopetaya upasthapayitavyeti | ta
dani bhiksuniyo dvadasavarsa angopetayo upasthapayanti |
bhiksuniyo dani ojhayanti | asty esa dvadasavarsa na punar
jñayate | angopeta va anangopeta va ti | etat prakaranam
bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayamsuh | yavad
bhagavan aha | upasthapanasammuti taya yacitavya |

karmakarikaya karma kartavyam | srnotu me arya samgho | yadi
samghasya praptakalam iyam itthannama bhiksuni dvadasavarsa
angopeta | sa samgham upasthapana sammutim yaceya | yacisyati
aryamisrika itthannama bhiksuni dvadasavarsa angopeta
upasthapanasammutim samgham | ksamate tam samghasya yasmāt
tusnim evam etan dharayami |

taya dani yacitavyam | vandamy arya samgham | aham itthannama
bhiksuni dvadasavarsa angopeta | saham samgham
upasthapanasammutim yacami | sadhu bata me arya samgho
upasthapanasammutin detu | evam bhiksutto yacayitavyam ||

karma | srnotu me arya samgho | iyam itthannama bhiksuni
dvadasavarsa angopeta | sa samgham upasthapanasammutim yacati
| yadi samghasya praptakalam samgho itthannamaye bhiksuniye
dvadasavarsaye angopetaye upasthapanasammutim dadyat | ovayika
esa jñaptih |

srnotu me arya samgho | iyam itthannama bhiksuni
dvadasavarsa angopeta | sa samgham upasthapanasammutim yacati
| taye samgho itthannamaye bhiksuniye dvadasavarsaye
angopetaye upasthapanasammutin deti | yasam aryamisrikanam
ksamati itthannamaye bhiksuniye dvadasavarsaye angopetaye

upasthapanasammutin diyamanam samghena | sa tusnim asya |
yasya na ksamati sa bhasatu | iyam prathama karmavacana | evam
dvitiya trtiya karmavacaneti | dinna aryamisrikayo itthannamaye
bhiksuniye dvadasavarsaye angopetaye upasthapanasammuti
samghena | ksamati tam samghasya yasmat tusnim evam etam
dharayami | atha khalu bhagavan yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

puradvadasavarsa pi ca bhavati angopeta sa ca asamata upasthapayet
pacattikam |

angopeta iti dasabhir angehi bhiksuni angopeta bhavati |
sesam purvavat | asamata iti asamata eva asamata | anangopeta ca
asamata tam ca se karma kurvanti jñaptivipannam ganavipannam
anusravanavipannam anyataranyatarena karmopaklesena upaklistam
evam esa asamata | upasthapayed iti upasampadayet pacattikam | sa
esa bhiksuni asamata upasthapayati pacattikam | pravrajayati
vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |
pura dvadasavarsa pi ca bhavati angopetasa ca asamata upasthapayet
pacattikam ||4 ||

pacattikadharmā 95

duhsila

209. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | ya sa kaliya bhiksuniya
triyantara lecchavidhita pravrajita | sa desitasiksa |
pratitalakehi pratikuñcika ca paraviharan udghatiya agarikehi
parivrajakehi ca saha tisthati | sa taya upasampadita |
bhiksuniyo dani ojhayanti | kim imaya duhsilaya pratitalakiniya
purusasahayikaya upasthapitaya | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavat sabdapayatha
kalim | sa dani sabdapita | bhagavan vistarena prechati yavad
ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtan te kali | naisa kali dharmo
yavad eva nama tvam duhsilam pratitalakinim purusasahayikam
upasthapayasi | tena hi na ksamati jananti duhsilam
pratitalakinim purusasahayikam upasthapayitum | atha khalu bhagavan
yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti duhsilam pratitalakinim
purusasahayikam upasthapayet pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | janantiti svayam va janeya parato
va sruneya | duhsileti silavipanna silatikranta |
pratitalakiniti pratitalakehi pratikuñcika ca anyatakan viharakan
udghatayati | purusasahayiniti | agarikehi ca parivrajakehi ca
sardham samsrsta viharati | upasthapayed iti upasampadayet
pacattikam yavat prajñaptih ya dani esa agarikehi parivrajakehi
ca sardham samsrsta viharati sa na ksamati upasthapayitum |
atha dani saknoti brahmacaryam sampadayitum labhya tato samsargato
vivecayitva upasthapayitum | bhiksuri api janan duhsilam
sramaneram strisamsrstam apratyosarayetva upasampadeti

vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |
ya puna bhiksuni jananti duhsilam pratitalakinim
purusasahayikam upasthapayet pacattikam ||5 ||
pacattikadharmā 96

unavimsativarsa kumaribhuta

210. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhiksuniyo dani
dasadvadasavarsam kumaribhutam upasampadayanti |
apratismkhyanavartinyo bhavanti anakalpasampanna | na jananti katham
upadhyayiye pratipadyitavyam yavat samghatipatracivaradharane
pratipadyitavyam | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye
gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavad bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha ta
bhiksuniyo | ta dani sabdapitah | tad eva sarvam bhagavan
vistarena prcchati yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | tena hi na
ksamati unavimativarsam kumaribhutam upasthapayitum | atha
khalu bhagavan yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni unavimsativarsam kumaribhutam
upasthapayet pacatikam |

unavimsativarsa ti unavimsodakavarso unavimso samvatsaro
unavimsativarsa |

unavimsodakavarso puravimso samvatsaro unavimsativarsa |

unavimsodakavarso atirekavimso samvatsaro unavimsativarsa |

hemante jata tena vimsena upasampadeti akrtayam
pravaranayam unavimsativarsa | evam grisme jata |

evam purimikayam varsopanayikayam jata tena vimsena
upasampadeti unavimsativarsa |

pascimikayam varsopanayikayam jata tena vimsena
upasampadeti | akrtahi dvihi pravaranahi | unavimsativarsa |

kumaribhutam etam unavimsativarsam sarva
unavimsativarsasamjñiniyo upasampadenti sarvayo pacattikam
asadayanti |

sa ca anupasampanna | tam etam unavimsativarsam kumaribhutam
eka unavimsativarsasamjñiniyo upasampadenti eka purasamjñiniyo |
ya unasamjñiniyo upasampadenti tayo pacattikam asadayanti |
purasamjñinam anapattih | sa canupasampanna |
unavimsativarsam sarvayo unavimsativarsasamjñiniyo
upasampadenti sarvasam anapattih | sa ca supasampanna |

puravimsativarsam sarvayo unavimsativarsasamjñiniyo
upasampadenti sarva vinayatikramam asadayanti | sa ca supasampanna |

puravimsativarsam eka unavimsativarsasamjñiniyo eka
puravimsativarsasamjñiniyo upasampadenti | ya

unavimsativarsasamjñiniyo ta vinayatikramam asadayanti | ya
puravimsativarsasamjñiniyo tasam anapattih | sa ca
supasampanna |

puravimsativarsam sarva purasamjñiniyo upasampadenti sarvasam
anapattih | sa ca supasampanna |

kumaribhuta ti kumaribhuta avikopitabrahmacarya | upasthapayed iti
upasampadayet pacattikam | pe | yavat prajñaptih |

ya esa kumaribhuta akanksati tathagatapavedite dharmavinaye
upasampadam sa dani samanugrahitavya | kada tvam jata | atha na
janati janmapaddhika nisamayitavya | janmapaddhika na bhavanti
matapitarau prechitavyau | atha dani te pi na jananti prechitavya |
katarasmim rajye jata | kettika va tada tvam abhusi |
sudrstir durdrstir va | prechitavya | na uddhikasya va
citrikasya va vasena gantavyam | atha khu hastapada nisametavyah |
tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni unavimsativarsam kumaribhutam
upasthapayet pacattikam ||6 ||
pacattikadharma 97

adesitasiksa

211. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhagavata dani siksapadam
prajñaptam | na ksamati unavimsativarsam kumaribhutam
upasthapayitun ti | ta dani bhiksuniyo puravimsativarsam
kumaribhutam adesitasiksam upasthapayanti | bhiksuniyo dani
ojjhayanti | ko janati puravimsativarsa va esa na va ti | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha | ya esa kumaribhuta akanksati
| tathagatapavedite dharmavinaye upasampadam bhiksunibhavam |
taya samgho dve varsani siksadesanasammutim yacitavyo |
karmakarikaya karma kartavyam | srnotu arya samgho | iyam
itthannama astadasavarsa kumaribhuta akanksati
tathagatapavedite dharmavinaye upasampadam bhiksunibhavam | yadi
samghasya praptakalam iyam itthannama samgham dvevarsani
siksadesanasammutim yaceyya | yacisyati aryamisrika
astadasavarsa kumaribhuta dvevarsani
siksadesanasammutim samgham | ksamate tam samghasya yasmat
tusnim evam etam dharayami | taya dani yacitavyam | vandamy
arya samgham | aham itthannama astadasavarsa kumaribhuta
akanksami tathagatapavedite dharmavinaye upasampadam
bhiksunibhavam | saham dve varsani siksadesanasammutim
yacami | sadhu vata me arya samgho dve varsani siksapadani
sammutim detu | evam trikhatto yacitavyam |

karma | srnotu me arya samgho | iyam itthannama
astadasavarsa kumaribhuta akanksati tathagatapavedite
dharmavinaye upasampadam bhiksunibhavam | sa samgham dve

varsani siksadesanasammutim yacati | yadi samghasya
praptakalam samgho itthannamaye astadasavarsaye
kumaribhutaye dve varsani siksadesanasammutim dadyat |
ovayika esa jñaptih |

snotu me arya samgho | iyam itthannama astadasavarsa
kumaribhuta akanksati tathagatapavedite dharmavinaye
upasampadam bhiksunibhavam | sa samgham dve varsani
siksadesanasammutim yacati | tasyah samgho itthannamaye
astadasavarsaye kumaribhutaye dve varsani
siksadesanasammutim deti | yasya aryamisrikanam ksamati
itthannamaye astadasavarsaye kumaribhutaye dve varsani
siksadesanasammutim diyamanam samghena | sa tusnim asya |
yasya na ksamati sa bhasitu | iyam prathama karmavacana | evam
dvitiya trtiya karmavacaneti | dinna aryamisrikayo itthannamaye
astadasavarsaye kumaribhutaye dve varsani
siksadesanasammutih samghena | ksamate tam samghasya yasmāt
tusnim evam etad dharayami | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim
gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya gautami bhiksuniyo yavat
paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

puravimsativarsa pi ca bhavati kumaribhuta | tam
cadesitasiksam upasthapayet pacattikam |

puravimsativarsa ti puravimsodakavarsa | puravimso samvatsaro
| puravimso samvatsaro | puravimsativarsa | kumaribhuta ti
aviropitabrahmacarya | adesitasiksa ti adesitasiksaiva
adesitasiksa | tam ca se karma kurvanti jñaptivipannam
ganavipannam anusravanavipannam anyataranyatarena karmopaklesena
upaklistam | evam apy esa adesitasiksa | upasthapayed iti
upasampadayet pacattikam | yavat prajñaptih | tena bhagavan aha |

puravimsativarsa pi ca bhavati kumaribhuta | tañ
cadesitasiksam upasthapayet pacattikam ||7 ||

pacattikadharmā 98

aparipurasiksa

212. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhiksuniyo dani desita
siksam upasthapayanti | bhiksuniyo dani ojhayanti | asty esa
desitasiksa na jñayate paripurasiksa va na veti | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati desitasiksam api
aparipurasiksam upasthapayitum | atha khalu bhagavan
mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | yavat paryavadatani
bhavisyanti |

desitasiksa pi ca bhavati kumaribhuta tam caparipurasiksam
upasthapayet pacattikam |

desitasiksa ti desitasiksaiva desitasiksa anangopetaye |
desitasiksa tañ ca se karma kurvanti | jñaptisampannam
ganasampannam anusravanasampannam anyataranyatarena
karmopaklesena anupaklistam | evam esa desitasiksa |

aparipurasiksa ti astadasahi varttehi dve varsani
asiksitasiksa | katamehi astadasahi sarvabhiksuniyam
navikety adi purvavat yatha gurudharmesu | na ca taye ksamati
ekakiniya gramam pindaya pravisitum | atha khu bhiksuniya va
sramaneriya va saha pindaya pravisitavyam | na ksamati
ekakiniya adhvanam gantum | yadi sa astanam anyataranyarapattim
apadyati punah siksa desitavya | ekannavimsatim arabhya sarvam
duskrtena karapayitavya yani unakani dve varsani siksati
saparipurasiksa | upasthapayed iti upasampadayet pacattikam | tena
bhagavan aha |

desitasiksa pi ca bhavati kumaribhuta | tam caparipurasiksam
upasthapayet pacattikam ||8 ||

pacattikadharmas 99

asammata

213. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhagavata dani siksapadam
prajñaptam | na ksamati aparipurasiksam upasthapayitum | ta dani
bhiksuniyo vimsativarsam kumaribhutam desitasiksam
paripurasiksam upasthapayanti | bhiksuniyo dani ojjhayanti | asty
esa desitasiksa | no tu janama paripurasiksa va na va ti |
etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsuh | peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi ya esa
vimsativarsa kumaribhuta akanksati tathagatapravedite
dharmavinaye bhiksunibhavam taya samgho upasthapanasammutim
yacitavyo |

srnotu me arya samgho | iyam itthannama vimsativarsa
kumaribhuta desitasiksa akanksati tathagatapravedite
dharmavinaye upasampadam bhiksunibhavam | yadi samghasya
praptakalam iyam itthannama samgham upasthapanasammutim yaceyya
| yacisyati arya samgho iyam itthannama samgham
upasthapanasammutim | ksamate tam samghasya yasmāt tusnim evam
etad dharayami | taya dani yacitavyam | vandamy arya samgham |
aham itthannama vimsativarsa kumaribhuta desitasiksa
paripurasiksa akanksami tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye
upasampadam bhiksunibhavam | saham samgham
upasthapanasammutim yacami | sadhu vata me arya samgho
upasthapanasammutim detu | evam dvir api trir api yacitavyam |

karma | srnotu me arya samgho | iyam itthannama vimsativarsa
kumaribhuta desitasiksa paripurasiksa akanksati
tathagatapravedite dharmavinaye upasampadam bhiksunibhavam | sa

samgham upasthapanasammutim yacati | yadi samghasya praptakalam
samgho itthannamaye upasthapanasammutim dadyat | ovayika esa
jñaptih |

srnotu me arya samgho | iyam itthannama vimsativarsa
kumaribhuta desitasiksa paripurasiksa akanksati
tathagatapavedite dharmavinaye upasampadam bhiksunibhavam | sa
samgham upasthapanasammutim yacati | tasya samgho itthannamaye
upasthapanasammutim deti | yasya aryamisrikanam ksamati
itthannamaye vimsativarsaye upasthapanasammutim diyamanam
samghena | sa tusnim asya | yasya na ksamati sa bhasatu |
evam dvitiya tritiya karmavacana | dinna aryamisrikayo
itthannamaye vimsativarsaye kumaribhutaye desitasiksaye
paripurnasiksaya upasthapanasammutih samghena | ksamate tam
samghasya yasmat tusnim evam etad dharayami | atha khalu bhagavan
mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya gautami
bhiksuniyo yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti | [1] paripurasiksa
pi ca bhavati tam casammatam upasthapayet pacattikam |

paripurasiksa pi ca bhavatiti astadasavarttehi dve varsani
desitasiksa | tam casammatam iti asammatam evam asammatam
aparipurasiksa pi asammatam tam ca se karma karonti prajñaptivipannam
ganavipannam anusravanavipannam anyataranyatarena karmopaklesena
upaklistam | evam pi esa asammatam upasthapayed iti
upasampadayet pacattikam | yavat prajñaptih | tena bhagavan aha |

| [2] puravimsativarsa pi ca bhavati kumaribhuta desitasiksa ca
paripurasiksa ca | tam casammatam upasthapayet pacattikam ||9
||

pacattikadharmā 100

unadvadasavarsa grhicarita

214. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | ta dani sakiyakanyayo
mallakanyayo koliyakanyayo grhicaritayo pravrajitayo patu kayo
uccaksukayo ksipranisantikayo | mahaprajapati gautami bhagavantam
prechati | labhya dani bhagavan unavimsativarsam grhicaritam
upasthapayitum | bhagavan aha | labhya | tayo astavarsam
navavarsam grhicaritam upasthapayanti | ta apratisamkhyanavartinyo
bhavanti | yatha unavimsativarsah | yavad bhagavan aha | na
ksamati unadvadasavarsam grhicaritam upasthapayitum | atha
khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya
gautami bhiksuniyo yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni unadvadasavarsam grhicaritam upasthapayet
pacattikam |

grhicarita ti vikopitabrahmacarya | upasthapayed iti upasampadayet
pacattikam | yavat prajñaptih | ya esa grhicarita akanksati
tathagatapavedite dharmavinaye upasampadam bhiksunibhavam sa

taya anugrahitavya | peyalam | yavat hastapada nivasayitavyah |
tena bhagavan aha |
ya puna bhiksuni unadvadasavarsam grhicaritam upasthapayet
pacattikam ||10 ||

uddanam | sammukham [91] | unadvadasavarsa [92] | anangopeta [93] |
asammata [94] | duhsila [95] | unavimsativarsa kumaribhuta
[96] | adesitasiksa [97] | aparipurasiksa [98] | asammata [99] |
unadvadasavarsa grhicaritaya [100] puryate dasamo vargah ||

pacattikadharmā 101

adesitasiksa

215. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhagavata siksapadam
prajñaptam | na ksamati unadvadasavarsam grhicaritam
upasthapayitun ti | tayo dani bhiksuniyo puradvadasavarsam
grhicaritam upasthapayanti | bhiksuniyo dani ojhayanti | ko
janati puradvadasavarsa va na veti | etam prakaranam
bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | pe | yatha
kumaribhutaya astadasavarsaya dve varsani
siksadesanasammutir yacitavya | vistarena | tena bhagavan aha |
puradvadasavarsa pi ca bhavati grhicarita tam cadesitasiksam
upasthapayet pacattikam ||1 ||

pacattikadharmā 102

aparipurasiksa

216. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | sudinna nama
abhataganakabharya pravrajita | taya kalyaye siksa desita |
taya dani grhibhutaya kuksi pratilabdho | so pi vrddho |
bhiksuniyo dani ojhayanti | iyan tava desitasiksa | iyan ca
kuksivati | sa nirvetheti | aryamisrikayo yato ham pravrajita
namabhijanamy aham etad dharmam pratisevitum | etam prakaranam
bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | peyalam
yavad bhagavan aha | yato dani esa pravrajita | na esa janaty
etam dharma pratisevitum | grhibhutaya etaya kuksih pratilabdho
| ya dani esa idrsi bhavati na ksamati upasthapayitum | atha
khalu yadi tavad darikam janayati yada stanika grhan nirgata bhavati
tato upasthapayitavya | atha darakam janayati yada ayam stanibhuto
bhavati tato upasthapayitavya | atha dani taye salohito bhavati jñatiko
va ahamsuh | vayam etan darakam upasthasyama iti
upasampadayitavya | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim
amantrayati | tathaiva kartavyam yatha kumaribhutaye | tena bhagavan
aha |

desitasiksa pi ca bhavati grhicarita nam aparipurasiksam
upasthapayet pacattikam ||2 ||

pacattikadharmā 103

asammata

217. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhagavata siksapadam
prajñaptam | na ksamati unadvadasavarsam grhicaritam
upasthapayitun ti | ta dani bhiksuniyo puradvadasavarsam
grhicaritam desitasiksam upasthapayanti | ta dani bhiksuniyo
ojjhayanti | asty esa desitasiksa na tu janama paripurasiksa va
na veti | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsuh | peyalam | yatha kumaribhutaye yavat tena bhagavan
aha |

paripurasiksa pi ca bhavati grhicarita | tam casammatam
upasthapayet pacattikam ||3 ||

pacattikadharma 104

nanusaset

218. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tayo dani bhiksuniyo
upasthapiya upasthapiya navavadanti nanusasanti | tayo dani indragava
iva vardhanti yavat katham samghatipatracivaradharane
pratipattavyam | peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha | duskrtam vo
bhiksuniyo evañ ca nama yuyam upasthapayitva navavadatha
nanusasatha | tena hi dve varsani ovaditavya anusasitavya |

atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya
gautami yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni upasthayika upasthapitam dve varsani
navavadeya nanusasayet pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | peyalam | upasthayika ti
upadhyayini | upasthapitan ti sardham viharini | dve
varsaniti dve dakavarsani | navavaded iti abhidharme va abhivinaye
va | abhidharmo nama navavidhah sutrantah |

abhivinayo nama pratimokсах vistaraprabhedena | nanusased iti acaram
akurvantim anacaram kurvantim na nirddhameya na dandakarma dadyat
pacattikam | atha dani sa upasthapita durvaca bhavati saithilika va
bahulika va asiksakama nirddhamitavya | bhiksuri api sardham
viharinam navavadati nanusasati vinayatikramam asadayati | tena
bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni upasthayika upasthapitam dve varsani
navavaden nanusaset pacattikam ||4 ||

pacattikadharma 105

nopasthihet

219. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | ta dani bhiksuniyo
upasthapitah anyena gacchanti | ta dani upadhyayiniyo ojjhayanti |
asmakam bhagavata dandakarma prajñaptam | ima samoktika | ya
dani upasthapita anyena gacchanti | katham imah asmabhir avavaditavyayo
anusasitavyayo | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye
gautamiye arocayemsuh | peyalam | yavac chabdapita | tad eva

sarvam precchiyanti | ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtaṃ vo
bhiksuniyo evaṃ nama yuyam upasthapitah anyena gacchatha | tena hi
upasthapitaya upasthayika dve varsani anubandhitavya | atha khalu
bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya gautami
bhiksuniyo yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni upasthapita upasthayikam dve varsani
nopasthihen nanubandhet pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | upasthapiteti sardhaviharini |
upasthayikam iti upadhyayini | dve varsaniti dve varsani |
nopasthihed iti kayaparcaryam kuryat | nanubandhed iti yena gacchati
tena na gacchati pacattikam | yavat prajñaptih | atha dani sa
upasthayika asiksakama bhavati saithilika va bahulika va |
bhiksuni pasyati | sa me brahmacaryantarayo bhaveya
drstvanukrtim apadyantiyeti anyena gacchati anapattih |
bhiksuni upasthayikam nopasthihati nanubandhati pacattikam |
bhiksor api upadhyayam dve varsan nopasthihati nanubandhati
vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |
ya puna bhiksuni upasthapita upasthayikam dve varsani
nopasthihen nanubandhet pacattikam ||5 ||
pacattikadharmā 106

anuvarsam

220. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | ta dani bhiksuniyo anuvarsam
upasthapayanti | tasam dani kaukrtyam | kin nu khalv etam labhyam
kartum | utaho na labhyam | peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi
na ksamati anuvarsam upasthapayitum | atha khalu vicih kartavya |

ya puna bhiksuni anuvarsam upasthapayet pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | anuvarsan ti anusamvatsaram |
upasthapayed iti upasthapayet pacattikam | yavat prajñaptih | sa
esa bhiksuni anuvarsam upasthapayeti pacattikam | ekam varsam
upasthapayitavyam | aparavarse vicih kartavya | atha dani
bhiksuni krtapunya bhavati ekam varsam siksa desayitavya
| aparam varsam upasthapayitavya | kiñcapi bhiksuh anuvarsam
upasthapayed anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |
ya puna bhiksuni anuvarsam upasthapayet pacattikam ||6 ||
pacattikadharmā 107

ekato visuddham

221. bhagavan rajagrhe viharati | tahim dani jeta nama bhiksuni |
sa antevasinim bhiksunihi upasampadiyana sthulanandam
bhiksunim aha | arye mama antevasini upasampadya sadhu arye
aryamisrikanam ganam paryesehi | taya gatva sadvargika
bhiksu anita | sa dan aha | naham etehi upasampadayeyam | taya
dani aparam divasam bhadrakanam bhiksunam ganam
samudanayitva upasampadayitva | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo

majaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavad bhagavan aha |
duskrtam te jete evan nama tvam ekato visuddham parivasikinim
upasthapayasi | evan nama tvam ganam avajanasi | tena hi na ksamati
ganam avajanitum | peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni ekato visuddham parivasikinim upasthapayet
pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | ekato visuddham iti
bhiksuniganenopasampannam | parivasikinim iti parivasitaratrim
| upasthapayed iti upasampadayen na bhiksuganena parajikam | yavat
prajñaptih | na ksamati ekato parivasikinim upasthapayitum | napi
ksamati aparissuddhena upasampadayitum | atha khalu pratikrty eva
tava bhadrahanam bhiksunam gano samudanayitavyo | atha dani
anye bhadrakah anye abhadrakah tatha kartavyam yatha bhadrattarani
karmani bhavanti | bhiksuna pi bhadrattarani karmani kartavyani
| atha dani ganam avajanati vinayatikramam asadayati | atha dani
senabhayam va bhavati paracakrabhayam va nagaroparodho va kiñcapi
parivasikinim upasthapayety anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |
ya puna bhiksuni ekato visuddham parivasikinim upasthapayet
pacattikam ||7 ||
pacattikadharmā 108

satpañca yojana

222. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | ya sa kaliya triyantara
lecchavidhita upasthapita | sa dani agarikehi ca sardham
samsrsta viharati | sa bhiksunihi vuccati | arye kali ya
dani upasthapita tvam janasi agarikehi ca parivrajakehi ca
samsrstam | kim artham na vyapakarsasi na vyapakarsapayasi
| etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsuh | yavad bhagavan aha | duskrtam te kali yavat
pariyavadatani bhavisyanti

ya puna bhiksuni upasthayika upasthapitam tatharupasu apadasu
na vyapakarsen na vyapakarsapayed antasah satpañca yojana ti
pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | upasthayika ti upadhyayini |
upasthapita ti sardheviharini | tatharupasu apadasu ti svayam va
pratyodhavitukama jñatika va pratyodhavyitukama anyehi va
samsrsta bhavati | na vyupakarsatiti svayam na
vyupakarsapayatiti parehi | antamasato satpañca yojana ti na dani
satpañca ca paramam | sad eva pacattikam | yavat prajñaptih |
esa dani bhiksuniye sardham viharini va antevāsini va
samsrsta bhavati vyapakarsitavya va vyapakarsapayitavya va
carikaya varno bhasitavyah | atha dani jaradurbalava
vyadhidurbala va bhoti anyahi bhiksunihi vyapakarsayitavya |
vaktavya | cetiya vandana bhavisyati | bhiksudarsanam bhavisyati |
yada vayam taruniyo asi evam asmabhir atitam |

bhiksur api sardham viharim utkanthitan na vyapakarsayati na
vyapakarsapayati vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |
ya puna bhiksuni upasthayika upasthapitam tatharupasv apadasu
na vyapakarsayet na vyapakarsapayet antamasato satpañca yojana ti
pacattikam ||81 ||

pacattikadharmā 109

kim punah

223. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | sthulananda nama bhiksuni
anangopeta upasthapayati | sa navavadati nanusasati | ta indragava
viya vardhanti sivacchagala viya vardhanti | peyalam | yavat katham
samghatipatracivaradharane pratipadyitavyam | sa dani
bhiksunihi vuccati kim punar aryaye anangopetaye upasthapitena yam
aryamevam vaktavya anusasitavya | sa dan aha | kim
bhadrayiniyo irsyapatha mama parsam upasthapayantiyo | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
yavad bhagavan aha | duskr̥tam te nande evan nama tvam
ksiyadharmam apadyesi | tena hi na ksamati ksiyadharmam apadyitum |
atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati | sannipataya
gautami | yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksunihi evam ucya mana | him punar aryaye
anangopetaye upasthapitena | yam aha evam vaktavya anusasitavyety
ukta samana ksiyadharmam apadyeya pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | bhiksunihi samghena
mahajanena ekapudgalena | kim punar aryaye anangopetaye ti dasahi
angehi samanvagata angopeta | pratimokksasamvarasamvṛta bhavati [1]
| bahusruta bhavaty abhidharme [2] | bahusruta bhavaty abhivinaye [3] |
yavat | dvadasa varsa ca bhavati [10] | yasya imani dasangani na
samvidyante sa bhavati anangopeta | ksiyadharmam apadyeya ti vivacayet
pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | sa esa bhiksuni bhiksunihi
yucya mana kim punar aryaye anangopetaye upasthapiteneti ksiyadharmam
apadyeya pacattikam | bhiksur api bhiksuhi vucyama no kim punar
ayusmato anangopetasya upasthapiteneti ksiyadharmam apadyeya
vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |
ya puna bhiksuni bhiksunihi evam vucya mana kim punar aryaye
anangopetaye upasthapiteneti ukta ksiyadharmam apadyeya pacattikam
||9 ||

pacattikadharmā 110

na visarjayet

224. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | apara dani siksamana
sthulanandam aha | sadhu me aha nande upasampadaya mam | sa dan
aha | badham aham te upasampadayisyān ti | sa vilakseti |
naivopasampadeti na visarjayati | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | peyalam | yavat
sabdapayatha nandam | sa dani sabdapita | tad eva sarvam

prcchiyati | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam te nande
|

ya puna bhiksuni siksamanam evam vadet | yada purasiksa
bhavisyasi tato ham upasthapayisyan ti vaditva naivopasampadayen na
visarjayet pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | peyalam | siksamaneti
astadasehi varttehi dve varsani destitasiksa | evam vadeya ti
yatha sthulananda bhiksuni | ahan te upasthapayisyan ti
upasthapayitavya | atha dani na pratibala bhavati anya adhyesitavya |
atha dani naivatmana upasthapayati napy anyam adhyesayati na
visarjayati | gaccha yatrecchasi tahim upasampadyahiti | sa esa
bhiksuni siksamanam uktva ahan te upasthapayisyan ti pascan
nopasampadayen na visarjayet pacattikam ||10 ||

pacattikadharmā 111

yanam

225. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | atha bhadra kapileyi caturyuktam
yanam abhiruhitva jātikulam gacchati | jano dani ojjhayati | pasyatha
bhane sramanika mahacchanda | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavat paryavadatani
bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni yanam abhiruhyet pacattikam | esaivarthotpattih
| bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | ta dani sakiyakanyah
koliyakanyah lecchavikanyas ca prakrtisukumarah pravrajitah |
padehi gacchantiyo kilamyanti | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavad bhagavan aha | tena
hi anujanami gilanaye | atha khalu bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim
amantrayati yavat |

ya puna bhiksuni agilana yanam abhiruhet pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | agilana ti pratyuddhrtam
bhagavata padam anapattih gilanaye | glanyam nama jaradurbala va
vyadhidurbala va prakrtisukumara va na saknoti pada agacchantu idam
atra gailanyam abhipretam | yanan nama hastiyanam asvayanam
ustrayanam goyanam gardabhayanam navayanam sivikayanam
yanayanam eva astamam | abhiruhyet pacattikam | na ksamati
bhiksunya yanam abhiruhitum | yatra ustra va gona va yukta
bhavanti | atha khalu striyanam abhiruhitavyam | yahim ustriyo va
goniyo va yukta bhavanti tahim aruhitavyam | atha dani asamjñika
bhavati na strim na purusam janati anapattih | atha dani navaya
aparāt param uttaraty anapattih | urdhvangaminiyam va adhogaminiyam
va pratyayo adhistihitavyo ma marisyamiti | bhiksor api agilano
yanamabhiruhati vinayatikramam asadayati | pratyayam adhistihati
anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni agilana yanam abhiruhet pacattikam |ra ||

pacattikadharma 112

chatra

226. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | bhadra kapileyi chatrena
grhitena upanahabhyam abaddhabhyam jñatikulam gacchati | jano
dani ojjhayati | pasyatha bhane sramanika adyapiyam pravrajita pi
mahacchanda | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye
gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati
chatropanaham |

esaivarthotpattih | bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | ta dani
sakiyakanyah lecchavikumarah pravrajita gacchantiyo atapena
dahyante | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsuh | peyalam yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi anujanami
gilanaye | yavat |

ya puna bhiksuni agilana chatropanaham dharayet pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuni ti upasampanna | agilana ti pratyuddhrtam
bhagavata padam anapattir gilanaye | kin tavad atra gailanyam
abhipretam | jaradurbala va vyadhidurbala va prakrtisukumara va |
saknoti gantum atapena dahyate | chatropanaha iti chatran nama
bhurjachatram talachatram venuchatram parnachatram cailachatram |
upanaha nama ekapalasika samputa va | dharayed iti paribhuñjet
pacattikam | yavat prajñaptih | sa esa bhiksuni agilana
chatran dhareti na upanaham vinayatikramam asadayati | upanahan
dhareya na chatram vinayatikramam asadayati | ubhayan dhareti
pacattikam | nobhayam anapattih | bhiksusur api picumastakadi
chatram dhareti samputam va anirmokam vinayatikramam asadayati |
tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni agilana chatropanaham dharayet pacattikam |

pacattikadharma 113

mañca

227. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | bhadra dani kapileyi jñatikulam
gacchati | tesam sayya astrtapratyastrta dvikadevara
trikadevarehi nisreniya aruhyati | carakaparivrajaka bhiksuniyo
ca bhiksartham pravisanti | te tam drstva ojjhayanti |
pasyatha bhane sramanika adyapiyam mahacchanda | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
yavac chabdapayatha bhadrām | sa dani sabdapita | tad eva sarvam
bhagavan vistarena precchati | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha |
evam nama tvam atirekapramanike mañce va pithe va
abhinisidasi abhinipadyasi | tena hi na ksamati atirekapramanike
mañce va pithe va abhinisiditum va abhinipadyitum va | atha khalu
bhagavan yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni atirekapramanike mañce va pithe va
abhinisideya va abhinipadyeya va pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | atirekapramanike iti
sugatastangulapramanato uttari | mañce va pithe va ti
caturdasa mañcah caturdasa pithah | abhinisideya va ti aseya |
abhinipadyeya va ti sayyam kalpayet pacatikam | yavat prajñaptih |
sa esa bhiksuni sakrn nisanna divasam pi nisidati ekam
pacattikam asadayati | atha puno puno nisidati tavatyah pacattikah
| atirekapramanam bhumau nikhanitva upavisati va nipadyati va
anapattih | bhiksuri api atirekapramanike mañce va pithe va
nisidati va abhinipadyati va vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan
aha |

ya puna bhiksuni atirekapramanike mañce va pithe va
abhinisideya va abhinipadyeya va pacattikam ||2 ||
pacattikadharmā 114

ekastarana

228. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | ta dani sadvarginiyo
bhiksuniyo ekastaranapravarānam sayyam kalpayanti | tayo
mañcam bhañjanti bisikam patenti caturasrakam patenti |
etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsuh | yavat ta dani sabdapitah prcchiyanti | yavad
ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam vo bhiksuniyo yavat |

ya puna bhiksuni ekastaranapravarānam sahasayyam kalpayet
pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | ekastarana ti ekamañcastarana
| ekapravarāna ti ekacela | seyya ti pangulamañco pangulapitho
yavat katakilañjadayo | kalpayed iti kuryat | pacattikam yavat
prajñaptih | na ksamati bhiksuniye sahasayyam kalpayitum | atha
khalu mañce ekakiniya sayitavyam | trihi pithehi dvihi janahiti
padam prasarayantihi tatha prasarayitavyah yatha anyamanyasya
januka nakrameyuh | bisyam ekakinya sayitavya | tiryak prajñaptaya
trhi janehi sayitavyam patiyakapatiyakehi pratyastaranehi yatha
caturasrake yatha pithe | atha dani tmadi samstaro bhavati na
ksamati atibahum akramitum | atha khu nirmustikam samam
prajñapayitavyam patiyakapatiyakehi pratyastaranehi | atha dani
sitam bhavati svakasvakany antarikaranani krtva ekam samceli
kartavya | bhiksuri api sahasayyam kalpayati vinayatikramam asadayati
| tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni sahasayyam kalpayet pacattikam ||3 ||
pacattikadharmā 115

prakramati

229. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | sthulananda nama bhiksuni
samghike vihare sayyanam rundhitva carikam prakranta |

bhiksuniyo agantukayo agatayo | tayo bhiksuniyo
yathavrddhikaya utthapiyanti tasmin vihare samghikam sayyasanam
| ta bhiksuniyo dani ojjhayanti | kim asya dani samghikam
sayanasanam nirundhiya carikam prakramiyati | na sayanasanam
anihsaritva gantavyam | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavac chabdapayatha
nandam | sa dani sabdapita | etad eva precchiyati yavad ama bhagavan
| bhagavan aha | duskrta te nande evam ca nama tvam
samghikam sayanasanam anihsaritva carikam prakramasi | tena hi
na ksamati samghikam sayanasanam anihsarivta carikam
prakramitum | atha khalu bhagavan yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni samghikam sayanasanam anihsaritva carikam
prakrameya pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | samghikam sayanasanam ti mañcam
va pitham va bisikam va caturasrakam va kuccam va bimbohanam va |
anihsaritva ti aniryatayitva | carikam prakrameya ti anyatra gacchet
pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | na ksamati bhiksuniye
samghikam sayanasanam anihsaritva carikam prakramitum |
prakramantiya vaktavyam yatha paliguddham sayanasanam nihsaramiti
| anihsaritva prakramati pacattikam asadayati | atha dani ekavastuko
samgharamo bhavati anihsaritva carikam prakramati vinayatikramam
asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni samghikam sayanasanam anihsaritva carikam
prakrameya pacattikam |nàuka ||

pacattikadharmā 116

pravisati

230. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | so dani gartodarapita svavihare
snapayati | gartodaramata apratisamvidita viharam gacchati |
pravisitva prsthim asya mardati | tenavalokita | so dan aha | aye
hi stri ti | sa dan aha | apapa gartodarapita | kas tavad atra doso
'yam dani aham anyadapi anyadapi snapayami | so dan aha | anyadaham
grhi asi idanim pravrajito | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavac chabdapayatha
gartodaramatam | sa dani sabdapita tad eva sarvam | bhagavan
vistarena precchati | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | anyadapi
snapayami | so dan aha | duskrta te gartodaramate yavad evan nama
tvam jananti purve apratisamvidita anahuta upasamkramasi | tena hi na
ksamati yavad bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti sabhiksukam samgharamam purve
apratisamvidita anahuta upasamkrameya pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | sabhiksukan ti antamasato yahim
ekabhiksura api bhavati | samgharamam ti aranyakam va gram'antikam
va | purve apratisamvidita ti anivedita | anahuta ti asabdapita |

upasamkrameya ti praviseya | yatha gartodaramata bhiksuni |
pacattikam peyalam yavat prajñaptih |

eta dani yo bhiksuniyo parivenam gacchanti dvarakosthake
sthitva nivedayitavyam | vandamy arya pravisamah | tenapi dani
bhiksuna bhiksavo janapayitavya ma dani bhiksu viprakata
bhavemsu ti | yadi viprakata bhonti mrttikakarmena va
istakakarmena va | apaliguddha bhavanti vaktavyam | agametha tavad
bhaginiyo | tena te bhiksu upasamkramitva vaktavyah | ayusmanto
nivasetha pravaratha bhiksuniyo pravisanti | na ca akusalena
aprakrtijñena vaktavyam | sahasa ma pravisatheti | atha khalu
vaktavyam | viprakata bhiksavo ma pravisatha | atha dani
apratismavidita pravisanti pacattikam | ekam padam pravesayati
vinayatikramam asadayati | dvitiyapadam pravesayati pacattikam |
tata eva pratyosakkati vinayatikramam asadayati | bhiksur api
apratismavidito bhiksuniupasrayam pravisati vinayatikramam
asadayati | atha khu dvarakosthake sthitva acchatika kartavya |
tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti sabhiksukam samgharamam purve
apratismavidita anahuta upasamkrameya pacattikam ||tr ||

pacattikadharmā 117

samanusya

231. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhiksuniyo dani kosalehi
janapadehi carikam carantiyo gramavasake vasam upagatah | tehi dani
apara stri vipravastapatika ukta | prajapati dehi asmakam
pratisrayam | sa dan aha | arye kutumbiko mama vipravusto | ma
sahasa agamisyati | ta dan ahamsuh | kah punar evam jñasyati
agamisyati va na veti | taya dinno pratisrayo tasan dani
bhiksuninam pratikrantanam | so puruso vikale agato | so dani
khaditva pibitva klese pidito bharyaya sardham msribhuto | ta
dani bhiksuniyo tena sabdena pratibuddhah | ya dani
avigataragah tasam asparsasamjña utpanna |

etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsuh | pe | yavad bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha tayo dani
bhiksuniyo | tayo sabdapitayo tad eva sarvam | bhagavan vistarena
prcchati | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | evam ca nama yuyam
janantiyo sambhojaniye kule anupakhajjanam sayyam kalpayatha |
tena hi na ksamati |

esaivarthotpattih | bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhiksuniyo
dani kosalehi janapadehi carikam carantiyo anyatarasmim gramavasake
vasam upagatah | tayo dani sarvagramam anvitah na kahiñcid
apurusam grham labhanti | ta dani rathyayam pratikrantah
ratrau vatavrstir utthitah | vihethita dukkhitah
samvrttah | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye

gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi anujanami
vatasamaye vrstisamaye |

esaivarthotpattih | bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | yavat rathyayam
va sopagata bhiksuniyo | striyo arocayemsuh | imam grhamsuh
imam grham pravisatha dhurtakanam iha bhayam | bhiksuniyo
ahamsuh | nahi | bhagavata siksapadam prajñaptam | na ksamati
sapurusake grhe sayyam karayitum | tayo tahim ratrau dhurtakehi
vihethitah tatranyatara brahmacaryato cyavitah | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi anujanami purusasankitasamayam yavat
|

ya puna bhiksuni jananti sambhojaniye kule anupakhajjesayyam
kalpayed anyatra samaye pacattikam |

tatrayam samayo vatasamayo vrstisamayo purusasankitasamayo ayam
atra samayo ||

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | janantiti svayam va janeya parato
va sruneya | sambhojaniyan ti striya puruso bhojanam
purusasyapi stri bhojanam | kulan ti brahmakulam yavad rajakulam
yani va punar anyany api kañcit kulani | anupakhajja nama vasavastu
yahim bharyapatika pratikramanti | sayyam kalpayan ti parsvan
dadyat | anyatra samaya iti pratyuddhrtam bhagavata padam anapattih |
samayo vatasamayo vrstisamayo purusasankitasamayo | tatra
vatasamayo natito nanagato | atha khu vartamano yeva | evam
vrstisamayo | purusasankitasamayo nama ma brahmacaryantarayo
bhavisyatiti | so eso purusasankitasamayo natito nanagato | atha
khu vartamano yeva | pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | na ksamati
bhiksuniye janantiye sambhojaniye kule anupakhajje sayyam
kalpayitum |

atha dani jñayate ayam manusyah sraddho alaptako va kiñcapi
anupakhajjo sayyam kalpayanti anupakhajjo sayyam kalpayati
anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti sambhojaniye kule anupakhajje sayyam
kalpayed anyatra samaye pacattikam | tatrayam samayo vatasamayo
vrstisamayo purusasankitasamayo | ayam atra samayo |ra ||

pacattikadharmā 118

adhvanam

232. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhikṣu dani vaisaliyam
varsositah sravastim prasthitah bhagavato padavandah |
bhiksunihi srutam bhikṣu kila bhagavato padavanda gamisyantiti
| tayo parivenam gatva ahamsuh | vandamy arya srnomah
aryamisrah sravastiyam gamisyanti bhagavatah padavanda |
ahamsuh | ama kin kartavyam | ahamsuh | vayam api

gamisyamah | ahamsuh | bhagavata siksapadam prajñaptam na
ksamati bhiksuniye saha adhvanamargam pratipadyitum | tayo dani
ahamsuh | kada punar aryamisra gamisyanti | ahamsuh | amukam
divasam | tayo ekadvikaya divasani ganayanti tadaho gamisyantiti |
tayo dani prakrtyeva krtabhaktakrtyah nivasayitva pravartitva
patracivaram adaya marge sthitah | te ca bhiksavo tam velam
prasthitah | te tam drstva ahamsuh | ayusmanto imayo
tayo bhaginiyo sighrasighram gacchanti | ta api bhiksuniyo
sighrasighram gacchanti | te dani bhiksu pradhavitah | ta api
bhiksuniyo pradhavitayo | tahim dani ya bhiksuniyo taruniyo
balavantiyo tahi te bhiksu anujavitah | ya tamhi jaradurbalayo
vyadhidurbalayo prakrtisukumarayo tayo ce ehi musitah
paripittitas ca | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavad bhagavan aha | evam
ca nama tave tirorajyan tirojanapadam asarthika prakramatha | tena hi na
ksamati tirorajyam tirojanapadam asarthika carikam prakramitum |
yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni tirorajyam tirojanapadam asarthika carikam
prakrameya pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | tirorajyan ti pararajyam |
tirojanapadan ti parajanapadam | asarthika ti salo nama grhi sartho
va pravrajitasartho va sakatasartho va paryesitavyo | carika ti
anyatra prakramati | pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | sa esa
bhiksuni asarthika carikam prakramati | yada margo nistirno
bhavati pacattikam | atha dani sarthena sardham gacchanti | samam
prasthitah visamam pravisanti vinayatikramam asadayanti |
visamam prasthitah samam pravisanti vinayatikramam asadayanti |
samam prasthitah samam pravisanti anapattih | visamam
prasthitah visamam pravisanti pacattikam asadayanti |

bhiksuri api asarthiko sabhayam sapratibhayam sasankasammata
marga pratipadyati vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni tirorajyan tirojanapadam asarthika carikam
prakrameya pacattikam || gra ||

pacattikadharmā 119

udyanam

233. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhiksuniyo dani sribhik
saha udyanabhumim nirgatah | striyo khadanti ca pibanti ca | tatra
bhiksuniyah strivesena cankramanti aramagrhakani
vanagrhakani citragrhakani niriksantiyo | tayo dani gudhe
pradese purusehi vihethitah | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavad bhagavan aha |

antorajyam kam pi ca bhavati antorastram | tatra ca bhiksuni
aramagrhakani va vanagrhakani va citragrhakani va darsanaya

gacchet pacattikam |

antorajyam kampi bhavatiti svarajyam | antorastrakam apiti
svarastram | tatra ca bhiksuni aramagrhaniti ete dani
bhavanti | campakarama va panasarama va atimuktakarama va |
vanagrhaniti ete bhavanti | nyagrodhavana va draksavana va
kadalivana va dadimavana va matulungavana va | citragrhaniti
ete bhavanti sabha va kutagara va | darsanaya gacched iti
preksanaya | pacattikam | yavat prajñaptih | na ksamati
aramagrham va vanagrham va citragrham va darsanaya gantum
| gacchati vinayatikramam asadayati | yadagata bhavati tada pacattikam
asadayati | atha dani tatraiva sribhiih saha cañcuryate anapattih |
bhiksur api aramagrham va vanagrham va citragrham va
darsanaya gacchati yatra kamopabhoginah kridanti vinayatikramam
asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

antorajyam kampi ca bhavati antorastram pi | tatra ca bhiksuni
aramagrhaniti va vanagrhaniti va citragrhaniti va darsanaya
gacchet pacattikam ||8 ||

pacattikadharmā 120

raho

234. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | sujata nama bhiksuni
ayusmato udayisya puranadvitiya | taya dani tasya dutena
presito | ehi tvam mama oheyyakavaro bhavisyati | sahitaka
asisyamah | yada tayo bhiksuniyo gocaram pravistah
tadayusman udayi kalasyaiva nivasayitva pravartitva patracivaram
adaya tahim pravisto | te dani viharasya pascad vastuke
ambariyakena nisanna raktacitta karmanyenangajatena
anyamanyasya angajatani nidhyayatta asanti | apara dani bhiksuni
mahallika uccarakarmaya va prasarvakarmaya va pascad vastukam gata
| taya drsto | sa dani vridita pratyosakkita | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
peyalam | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtan te sujatike
yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksuna sardham eka ekena raho nisadyam
kalpayet pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | eka ekeneti sa ca bhavati anyo ca
tatra bhoti | supto matto unmattotksiptacitto vedanabhinno uttanasayyako
amanuso tiryagyonigato | evam apy esa eka ekena | raho ti mitho |
nisadyam kalpayati | sahitaka aseyuh | pacattikam | peyalam |
yavat prajñaptih | sa esa bhiksuni bhiksuna sardham
sakra nisanna divasam pi nisidati ekam pacattikam asadayati |
atha dani puno puno ucchati ca nisidati ca tattika pacattikam asadayati
| atha dani dve jana bhavanti eko viharam pravisati kasyacid arthaya
bhiksuniya sigrham utthihitavyam | napi dani sahasram ajaneya

mam esa vihethayitukama ti | atha khu pratisamveditavyam |
utthasyamy aham | aha | kasyarthaya | vaktavyam | ekaye ekena
sthatum | so eso unasaptavarso cellako bhavati | so asadanaya na
mocanaya kettavata antarenapattir bhavati |
yenantarenanabhisamskrta bhiksa diyate | atha dani
akirnanamanusyo bhiksuni upasrayo bhavati niskramanti ca
pravisanti ca sthapativardhakicitrakarah kiñcapi tehi kalpiyakarehi
asati anapattih | atha dani rathyamukham dvaram bhavati avicih
striyo ca purusa ca gacchanti akiñcapi tehi kalpiyakarehi asati
anapattih | atha dani antaravicih chinna bhavati pacattikam |
kalpiyakaro pravalayati acchatikaya bodhayitavyo | atha dani dve bhumake
kalpiyakaro tisthati trayanam anyatamanyataram pasyaty
anapattih | tatra vayo va vemantarena trayanam anyatamanyataram
pasyaty anapattih | asti darsanopavicaro na sramanopavicaro | asti
sramanopavicaro na darsanopavicaro | asti darsanopavicaro ca
sramanopavicaro ca | asti naiva darsanopavicaro na sramanopavicarah
| kin ti dani asti darsanopavicaro na sramanopavicarah | prakrtena
caksusa pasyati bhiksusur eso asati bhiksuni veti no tu
prakrtena srotrena tayor ayam smoti | evam catusko
yojayitavyah | yavad esa apattih | grame varanye va ratrau va
diva va channe va abhyavakase va ekasya na mahajane santike na dure |
tena bhagavan aha |
ya puna bhiksuni bhiksuna sardham eka ekena raho nisadyam
kalpayet pacattikam ||0 ||
pacattikadharmā 121

purusa

235. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhadra dani kapileyi
jñātikulam gata bhratrkehi bhratrputrakehi matulehi
matulaputrakehi sardham eka ekena saha tisthati | bhiksuniyo
dani pindapatam anvantiyo drstva ojhayanti | kin tavad
imaye pravrajitaye purusena sardham ekaya ekena raho nisiditum |
etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
ahamsuh | yavad bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha bhadram | sa dani
sabdapita | tad eva sarvam prechiyati | yavad ama bhagavan |
bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati | ekaye ekena purusena sardham
raho nisiditum yavad bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni purusena sardham eka ekena raho nisadyam
kalpeya pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuni upasampanna | purusena sardham eka ekeneti sa
ca bhavati yavad evam apy esa eka ekena | raho ti mithya | nisadyam
kalpeya ti sahitaka asevyuh | pacattikam yavat prajñaptih sa esa
bhiksuni purusena sardham sannisanna divasan nisidati
ekam pacattikam asadayati | evam vistarena yathaiva bhiksuna |
tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni purusena sardham eka ekena raho nisadyam
kalpeya pacattikam ||lrm ||

pacattikadharmā 122

upakarnakena

236. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | atha bhadra dani kapileyi
jñatikulam gata | bhratruhitputrehi matulaputrehi saha anto
hastapasasya tisthati samlapati upakarnakam jalpati |
bhiksuniyo dani ojhayanti | kin tavad imaye pravrajitaye
upakarnakam jalpitena |

avasyam esa asmakam arthaya jalpati | etam prakaranam
bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye ahamsuh yavat |

ya puna bhiksuni purusena sardham anto hastapasasya
samtistheya va samlapeya va upakarnam va jalpeya pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | purusena sardham iti grhasthena
va pravrajitena va | anto hastapasam ti vyayamabhyantare tistheya
| samlapatiti kiñci jalpeya | upakarnakam jalpeya ti karnakalpikam
jalpeya | pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | na ksamati bhiksuniya
purusena sardham anto hastapasasya tisthatum va samlapitum va
upakarnakam va jalpitum va | atha dani kim jalpitavyam bhavati |
param hastapada sthitaya jalpayitavyam | atha dani guhyam
jalpitavyam bhavati bhittim va kudyam va stambham va vrksam va
yamanikam va antarikrtva jalpayitavyam | sa esa bhiksuni
purusena sardham anto hastapasasya tisthati va samlapati va
upakarnakam va jalpati pacattikam | bhiksuri api striya sardham anto
hastapasasya tisthati va samlapati va upakarnam va jalpati
vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni purusena sardham anto hastapasasya
samtistheya va samlapeya va upakarnam va jalpeya pacattikam ||1
|| uddanam |

chatra [1(112)], mañca [2(113)], ekastarana [3(114)] | prakramati
[4(115)], pravisati [5(116)] | samanusya [6(117)], adhvanam [7(118)],
udyanam [8(119)] | raho [9(120)], purusa [10(121)], upakarnakena [11(122)]
|| dvadasamo ma (va)rgah ||

pacattikadharmā 123

upasamkramati

237. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | atha bhadra dani kapileyi
jñatikulam gatva putrabhratrbhagineyanam raho gatanam
andhakare apratisamvidita sahasa chatti pravisati | te dani tahim
veda bhavanti | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye
gautamiye arocayemsuh | peyalam | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan
aha | evam nama tvam jananti sapurusam avasam andhakare

apradipika upasamkramasi | tena hi na ksamati etad eva yavat
paryavadatani bhavisyanti

ya puna bhiksuni jananti sapurusam avasam andhakare apradipika
upasamkrameya pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | janantiti svayam va janeya parato
va sruneya | sapuruso ti yahim puruso ti yahim puruso bhaveya
andhakare apradipiketi yahin na syat tailapradipo va kandolka va |
upasamkrameya ti praviveta pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | na ksamati
bhiksuniya sapurusam avasam andhakare apradipikaya
upasamkramitum | atha dani kiñcit karyam bhavati yadi tahim
uccasabdo bhavati pravivaty anapattih | atha dani agnir na bhavati
pratisamvedayitavyo | acchatika va kartavya ukkasitavyam va | yady
aha praviveti pravivatyam | sa esa bhiksuni naiva
pratisamvedayati nacchatikam karoti upasamkramati pacattikam
asadayati |

bhiksuri api sastrikam avasam andhakare apratisamvidito upasamkramati
vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti sapurusam avasam andhakare apradipika
upasamkrameya pacattikam ||

pacattikadharmā 124 visoko

238. bhagavan rajagrhe viharati | tayo dani sadvargino
bhiksuniyo giryagrasamajam gacchanti | ta dani tahim gatva
prthag mañca grhnanti nato natayati saprahasam vastupada
natitam bhavati | sarvo jano hasati | tayo dani tusnikas
tisthanti yogacara iva | yada prasantam bhavati natakam
avataritam bhavati | tato tayo attahasam muñcanti | sarvo jano tato
sukho bhoti | jano dani ojhayati | atihasyam imasam
sramanikanam | te dani vicaksu krta nelatikam na prayacchanti
| ojhayanti | imasam sramanikanam bahanelatikam na labhamah
| etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsih | yavad ama bhagavan bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati
visokadarsanaya gantum | atha khalu bhagavan yavat paryavadatani
bhavisyanti |

ya punar bhiksuni visokadarsanaya gacchet pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | visokam iti
natanartanakasallamallapanisvarikah kumbhabhumirah antamasato
yahim catvaro pi janah sannipatanti kridyartham tahim darsanaya
gacchanti | pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | na dani ksamati
visokadarsanaya gantum | atha dani bhiksuni pindacaram anvati
pasyati devayanam niskramantam rajño 'ntahpuram niskrantam
dani sakyam aksini nimilayitum kiñcapi pasyati anapattih | atha
dani abhogam karoti ime pasyami ito pasyamiti pacattikam | atha
dani bhagavato malyarohanam bhavati upasakopasika ahamsih |

aryamisrikahi sobha bhavayitavyam | samagri datavyeti labhya
samagri datum | atha dani tahim kocic cittasya vikaro bhavati na
ksamati sthatum | bhiksur api visokadarsanaya gacchati
vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni visokadarsanaya gacchet pacattikam ||

pacattikadharma 125

kalaho

239. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | atha khalu mahaprajapati gautami
bhiksulinam kalahajatanam bhandanajatanam vighrahavivadam
apannanam viharantinam vrsabhi samana adhikaranani na
vyupasamayati na vyupasamapayati na vyupasamanayautsukyam karoti |
etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo bhagavato arocayemsuh | yavad
bhagavan sarvam prcchati | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | evam
nama tvam bhiksulinam kalahajatanam bhandanajatanam
vighrahavivadam apannanam vrsabhi samana adhikaranani na
vyupasamayasi na vyupasamapayasi na vyupasamanayautsukyam karosi | tena hi
na ksamati | atha khalu yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti | ya puna
bhiksuni bhiksulinam kalahajatanam bhandanajatanam
vighrahavivadam apannanam viharantinam vrsabhi samana
adhikaranani na vyupasamayen na vyupasamapayen na
vyupasamanayautsukhyam kuryat pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | kalahajatanam iti vacakalaham
kurvantinam vatayuktam mama yuktam ity adi | bhandanajatanam iti
anyamanyam mama ghatanam kurvantinam | vighrahavivadam apannanam
viharantinam iti tadyatha | dharmo adharma vinayo avinayo | apattir
anapattih | guruka laghuka sapratikarma apratikarma savasesa
niravasesa | dharmakarma adharma karma samagrakarma vyagrakarma yavat
sthanarham karma iti viharantinam | vrsabhi samana ti prabhu
samana | adhikaranani na vyupasamayen iti svayan | na vyupasamapayed iti
parehi | na vyupasamanayautsukyam kuryat pacattikam yavat
prajñaptih | eta dani bhiksuniyo kalahajata bhandanajata
vighrahavivadam apanna viharanti na dani ksamati tayo adyupeksitum |
atha khu vyupasamitavyah vyupasamapayitavyah | autsukyam kartavyam
upasamanaya pratyasamsitavyam parasparam ksamapayitavyah
praptakalam yatharupam paribhasayitavyah samagrikartvyah |
atha dani na saknoti anya bhiksuni adhyesitavya udyojayitavya
upasakopasikayo bhiksubhiksuniyo | atha tany adhikaranani
karkkasani bhavanti durvyupasamani tesam eva adhikarananam kalam
agamayati samayam agamayati paripakam agamayati | kalam ca samayam ca
paripakam cagamya vyupasamayaty anapattih bhiksur api
bhiksunam kalahajatanam bhandanajatanam vighrahavivadam
apannanam viharantanam vrsabho samano adhikaranani na
vyupasamayati na vyupasamapayati na vyupasamanayautsukyam karoti
vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha | ya puna bhiksuni

bhiksuninam kalahajatanam bhandanajatanam vighrahavivadam
apannanam viharantinam vrsabhi samana adhikaranani na
vyupasamayen na vyupasamapayen na vyupasamanayautsukyam kuryat
pacattikam ||3 ||

pacattikadharna 126

udvartanam

240. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | bhadra dani kapileyi jñatikulam
niyate udvartanaya snapanaya grhapatinihi niyate | vayam aryam
udvartayamah snapayisyamah asmakam punyam bhavisyati | kecil
prasadena kecil angayastim pasyitukamah | sa dani prasadika
darsaniya | kautuhalajatiko matrgramah | varnalolam
udvartayanti kaleyakena tungeyakena svangakena padmakena gandhacurnehi
| sa pi dani adhivasayati | bhiksuniyo dani ojjhayanti |
pasytharyamisrikayo adyapiyam pravrajita mahacchanda | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
pe | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | evan nama tvam grhininam
udvartnaparimardanasnapanasammatena udvartapayasi | tena hi na ksamati |
atha khalu bhagavan yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

yani khalu punar imani grhininam udvartanaparimardanasnapanasammatani
tatharupehi bhiksuni agilana udvartapayet parimardapayet
pacattikam |

yani khalu punar imani grhininam iti ksatriyakanyakanam
brahmanakanyakanam grhapatikanyakanam |
udvartanaparimardanasnapanasammataniti kaleyakam va tungeyakam va
cikkasam va | yady eko va tehi bhiksunihi agilana udvartapayet | kin
tavada atra gailanyam abhipretam jaradurbala va vyadhidurbala va
bhavati udvartapayaty anapatih | udvartapayed iti parimardapayet
pacattikam | atha dani gandam va pitakam va bhavati labhya
bhaisajyehi udvartapayitum parimardapayitum | atha dani
pittasamksobho bhavati labhya cikkasenalimpitum | atha dani
vatasamksobho bhavati labhya godhumacikkasenalimpitum | atha dani
sannipato bhavati samyuktehi bhaisajyehi udvartapayitavyam
parimardapayitavyam alimpitavyam | taya pi dani alimpiya na
ksamati abhyagame pradese sthatum | atha khalu pratigupte pradese
sthatavyam | yadavarta bhavati tada udvartayitva niskramitavyam |
bhiksuri api agilano cikkasenodvartapayet parimardapayed vinayatikramam
asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni grhininam udvartanaparimardanasnapanasammatani
udvartapayeta parimardapayeta pacattikam ||

pacattikadharna 127

bhiksuni

241. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | bhagavata dani siksapadam

prajñaptam na ksamati grhininam udvartanaparimardanasnanasammatehi
udvartapayitum parimardapayitum | sa dani bhadra bhiksunihi
udvartapayati parimardapayati | bhiksuniyo dani ojjhayanti |
peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni agilana bhiksuniya udvartapayet parimardapayet
pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | bhiksuniyeti upasampannaya |
agilana ti kin tavad atra gailanyam abhipretam jaradurbala va
vyadhidurbala va bhoti | pratyuddhrtam bhagavata anapattih
gilanaya | udvartapayet parimardapayet pacattikam yavat prajñaptih |
sa esa bhiksuni agilana bhiksuniya udvartapayati na
parimardapayati vinayatikramah | parimardapayati nodvartapayati
vinayatikramah | ubhayam karoti pacattikam | nobhayam anapattih |
bhiksuri api agilano bhiksuna udvartapayati parimardapayati
vinayatikramah | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni agilana bhiksuniya udvartapayet parimardapayet
pacattikam || phu ||

pacattikadharmā 128

sramaneri

evam eva sramanerya nasti nanakaranam | tena bhagavan aha | ya
puna bhiksuni agilana sramaneriya udvartapayet parimardapayet
pacattikam || phu ||

pacattikadharmā 129

siksamana

etad eva siksamanayah | siksamana nama astadasahi
vartehi dve varsani siksamana yavat | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni agilana siksamanaya udvartapayet
parimardapayet pacattikam || gra ||

pacattikadharmā 130

grhini

etad eva grhiniya | nasti nanakaranam | grhiniti grhastha |
tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni agilana grhiniya udvartapayet parimardapayet
pacattikam || hra ||

pacattikadharmā 131

visuddhisamvasena

242. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhiksuniyo dani sannipatitah
posadha karmaya | jeta nama bhiksuni | sa nagacchati | taye duto

'nupresito | arye agacchahi bhiksuniyo sannipatitah
posadhakarmaya | sa dan aha | bhagavata visuddhasya
visuddhiposadhah prajñaptah | yavatika ka visuddha ahan tasam
anyatamasam tatra nagacchami | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | pe | yavad ama bhagavan |
bhagavan aha | duskrtam te jete | tvañ ca nama posadhan na
satkarosi | ka anya satkarisyati ko ca posadhasya satkaro |
agilanaya upasamkramitavyam | gilana chando datavyo | atha khalu
bhagavan yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni anvardhamasamagilana visuddhisamvasam na
satkareya pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | anvardhamasam visuddhisamvasam
ti caturdasikena va caturdasikam pañcadāsikena va pañcadāsikam
| agilana posadhan na satkaroti | kin dani atra gailanyam abhipretam |
esa bhavati jaradurbala va vyadhidurbala va siraviddhika va
bhavati asukha bhaisajyam va pitam bhavati | ghrtam va pitam
bhavati | chando datavyo |

sa esa bhiksuni agilana posadhan na gacchati | gilana va
chandana na deti pacattikam |

bhiksuro api agilano naiva posadham gacchati na cchandana deti
vinayatikramam asadayati | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni anvardhamasam agilana visuddhisamvasana na
satkareya pacattikam |

uddanam |

upasamkramati [1(123)] | kalaho [3(124)] | visoko [2(125)] | udvartanam
[4(126)] | bhiksuni [5(127)] | sramaneri [6(128)] | siksamana
[7(129)] | ghiniya [8(130)] | visuddhisamvasana [9(131)] ||

puryate trayodasamo vargah ||

pacattikadharmā 132

ovadopasamkramanam visuddhiposadham

243. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | therabhiksu paryayena
bhiksuniyo ovadanti | te dani ayusmanto sadvargikah
ovadakavaram na labhanti | te dan ahamsuh | na ete yusmakam
ovadakavaram dasyanti | kasya dani vayam ovadakavaram gacchamah |
te dan ahamsuh | ayusmam cchariputrah sa khilo ca mrduko ca |
vistarena yavad bhagavata siksapadam prajñaptam | na ksamati
asammatena bhiksuna bhiksuniyo ovaditum | esa nihsimam
gatva parasparam sammanyamah | te dani nihsimam gatva anyamanyam
sammanyitva kalyato yeva nivasayitva pravartitva ca bhiksuni
upasrayam gatva ahamsuh | sannipatatha bhaginiyo ovado bhavisyati
| yayo sadvarginiyo tayo 'cchanti sannipatitah | yayo

yogacarayo bhiksuniyo tayo na sannipatanti | ahamsuh | kim artham
vayam esam avinitanam avavadam gamisyamah | te dani tahi saha
muhurtam antaram kakavamha bhañjitva gatah | ayusman dani
sariputro kalasyaiva nivasayitva patracivaram adaya ayusmata
anandena pascac chramanena sardham vistarena | yavad aha |
sannipatatha bhaginiyo ovado bhavisyati | yayo bhiksuniyo
yogacarah tayo 'cchanti sannipatitayo | sadvarginiyo
bhiksuniyo nagacchanti | thero prcchati | samagro hi
bhiksunisamgho | ahamsuh | nahi ko nagacchati | ahamsuh
sadvarginiyo | tasan dutah presito | agacchatha bhaginiyo
ovado bhavisyati | ta dan ahamsuh | na vayam agamisyamah |
ovadita vayam aryamisrakehi sadvargikehi anyavihitakena ovadena |
athayusman sariputro vyagro bhiksunisamgho ti krtva
utthayasanato prakranto | bhagavan jananto yeva prcchati kin dani
gautami mata sigham agato si | ovadita bhiksuniyo | aha | aham
bhagavan kalasyaiva nivasayitva yavad bhiksuniupasrayam
pravisto ovaditum mayoktam sannipatatha bhaginiyo ovado bhavisyati
| yayo yogacarayo bhiksuniyo tayo 'cchanti sannipatitayo | yayo
sadvarginiyo bhiksuniyo ta na sannipatanti | aham jalpami
samagro bhiksunisamgho | ahamsuh | nahi | ko nagacchati |
ahamsuh sadvarginiyo | tasan dutah presitah | agacchatha
bhaginiyo ovado bhavisyati | ahamsuh | na vayam agamisyamah
ovadita vayam aryamisrikehi sadvargikehi anyavihitakena ovadena |
aham pi bhagavan vyagro bhiksunisamgho ti krtva utthayasanato
sannirgato | bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha sadvarginiyo
bhiksuniyo | ta dani sabdapitah | tad eva sarvam bhagavan
vistarena prcchati | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam
vo sadvarginiyo yavat paryavadatani bhavanti |

ya puna bhiksuni anvardha masam bhiksusamghe
ovadopasamkramanam na satkareya pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | anvardhamasan ti caturdasikena va
caturdasikam | pañcadasikena va pañcadasikam | bhiksusamghe
ovadopasamkramanam na satkareya pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | atha
dani jaradurbala va vyadhidurbala va ghrtapitika va bhavati
vaktavyam | ovadasya chandan demi trikkhatto | sa esa bhiksuni
agilana ovadopasamkramanam na gacchati gilana va chandan na deti
pacattikam asadayati | yada posadho bhavati tada cchandaharikahi
bhiksuviharan gatva vaktavyam | samagro bhiksunisamgho
samagrasya bhiksusamghasya padam cchirasa vandati posadhañ ca
praticchati avavadam ca yacati evam trikkhatto yacitavyam | yadi
tavat kocid bhiksuniavadako bhavati vaktavyam | esa bhaginiyo
ovadako agamisyati | atha na kocid bhavati yo tamhi angopeto bhavati so
sammanyitavyo | atha na kocid vaktavyam | nasti bhaginiyo
bhiksuniavadako apramadena sampadetha apattiñ ca posadham
pratijagratha sagaurava ca bhavatha sthavirehi bhiksuhi madhyehi
navakehiti | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni anvardhamasam visuddhiposadham na satkareya
pacattikam ||

pacattikadharmā 133

gandam va pitakam va

244. bhagavan rajagrhe viharati | jetaye bhiksuniye sambadhe
pradeso gandam utpannam | taye antevāsiniyo gocaraṇi gatayo |
hindikavaidyo agato | sa dan aha | dirghayuh sakyasi mama
sastrakarma kartum | so dan aha | badham | so dani patayitva
dhovayitva upanahayitva gato | tayo bhiksuniyo agatayo | tahi
dani so pradeso drsto puyamraksito | ta dan ahamsuh | aye
kim idam | aha | sastrakarma karitam | ahamsuh | sahasam aryaya
krtam sambadhe pradese sastrakarma karayantiya | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
pe | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | evam ca nama tvam upari
janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam gandam va pitakam va
ksatam va upahatam va akrtva purvakrtyam anavalokayitva
samgham sastrakarma karapayasi | tena hi na ksamati | peyalam |
yavat |

ya puna bhiksuni upari janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam
gandam va pitakam va ksatam va upahatam va akrtva
purvakrtyam anavalokayitva samgham purusena patapayed va
dhovapayed va upanahapayed va pacattikam ||

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | upari janumandalabhyam iti
urunabhibhyam | adho kaksabhyam iti stanodarasya | gandam va
pitakam va ksatam va upahatam va akrtva purvakrtyan ti
bhiksuni vaktavyo sastrakarma karapayisyati ti |

anavalokayitva samgha ti samgham adhye avalokana kartavya | srnotu
me arya samgho yadi samghasya praptakalam itthannama bhiksuni
sastrakarma karapeya | karapayisyati arya samgho itthannama
bhiksuni sastrakarma | ksamate tam samghasya yasmat tusnim
evam etad dharayami |

puruseneti grhasthena va pravrajitena va patapayed va dhovapayed
va upanahapeya va ti yatha jeta bhiksuniti pacattikam yavat
prajñaptih | atha dani sambadhe pradese gandam va pitakam va
ksatam va upahatam va bhavati antevāsiniye va samanopadhyayiniye va
samanacaryaye va yasya visvaso taya akhyatavyam | kantakena
va nakhena va bhedapayitavyam bhaisajyena va alimpapeyatavyam atha
dani adho janumandalabhyam upari kaksabhyam bhavati gandam va
pitakam va ksatam va purusena patapayati va dhovapayati va
upanahapayati va evam siram va vedhapayati nelatikam va bahusiram
va gulphasiram va aparaya bhiksuniya akramitavya tena bhagavan
aha |

ya puna bhiksuni upari janumandalabhyam adho kaksabhyam

gandam va pitakam va ksatham va upahatam va akrtva
purvakrtyam anavalokayitva samgham purusena patapayed va
dhovapayed va upanahapayed va pacattikam ||

pacattikadharna 134

varsopagata

245. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | atha kali nama bhiksuni
varsopagata samghikam viharam bandhitva carikam prakrantah
| etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye
arocayemsuh | pe | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam te
kali evan nama tvam varsopagatanam carikam prakramasi | tena hi
na ksamati varsopagataya carikam prakramitum | atha khalu bhagavan
yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni varsopagata carikam prakrameya pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | varsa ti varsaratram |
upagata ti purimikam pascimikam va varsopanamayikam upagata |
carikam prakrameya ti anyatra gaccheya gramantaram pi pacattikam
yavat prajñaptih | sa esa bhiksuni ekaratram pi viprivasati
pacattikam | atha dani rajabhayam va senabhayam va paracakrabhayam va
jivitantarayo va brahmacyantarayo va bhaveya kiñcapi gacchati
anapattih | nasti bhiksunya avalokanakarma saptaham va kiñcapi
bhikuh avalokanakarma krtva saptaham va adhisthiheya gacchaty
anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni varsopagata carikam prakrameya pacattikam ||3

||

pacattikadharna 135

varsavusta

246. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhiksuniyo dani sravastiyam
varsositah vaisalim agatah | tayo bhadraye kapileyiye
jñatikulam pravistah | ta striyo ahamsuh | kahim
aryamisrika varsositah | ta dan ahamsuh | sravastiyam |
ahamsuh | kidrsi sravasti | ahamsuh | idrsi ca idrsi
ca evam aramaramaniya | evam | jetavanam | evam gandhakuti |
evam bhagavan viharati | evam aryamisrika sariputramaudgalyayanah |
yadi pravrajya esa pravrajya iyam punar asmakam aryadhita ihaiva
jata | ihaiva samvrddha | naiva kahiñci gacchati kupamanduka iva
tisthati anihkrama | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavad bhagavan aha | tena
hi varsavustaya bhiksuniya carika prakramitavya | yavad bhagavan
aha |

ya puna bhiksuni varsavusta carikam na prakrameya pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | varsositeti varsikam trayo
masan carikam na prakrameya ti antamasato gramantaram pi va

pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | sa esa bhiksuni evam ratram
pi prakramati pacattikam | atha dani jaradurbala va vyadhidurbala va
bhoti na pratibala gantum kiñcapi gacchati anapattih | bhiksuri api
varsavusto carikam na prakramati vinayatikramam asadayati | tena
bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni varsavusta carikam na prakrameya pacattikam
|| nka ||

pacattikadharmā 136

udvaheya

247. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | sthulanandaya bhiksuniya jeta
bhiksuni rajagrham gacchamani nivarita | iharyaya varsa
vasitavya taya sa kulehi samvarnita | arya jeta bhadrīka gunavati
anubaddha ta samvṛta ca | etaya adhikaram karoṭha sa dani kulani
upasamkramati prasadikena atikrantaṇa pratikrantaṇa avalokiteṇa
vyavalokiteṇa sammiñjītaprasariteṇa samghatipatrācivaradharaneṇa
anubaddha anunnada ācapala amukhara aprakirnavaca | sa prasādika
ti prasanna devamanusyaḥ | te tamhi karam kurvanti | pratyālapanti
pratyutthihenti nimantrayanti patreṇa civareṇa glanapratyayabhaisajya
pariskarehi | sthulananda bhiksuni anakalpasampanna
aniryapathasampanna omalinamalinehi civarehi patitavipatitehi
vaddadingarapustalambēhi stanehi vaddhehi sphicakehi
uddhata unnada capala mukhara prakirnavaca | te tasya na gauravam
kurvanti na nimantrayanti | sa dani tam udvahati kayena vaca | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuḥ |
yavad bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha nandaṃ sa dani sabdapita tad eva
sarvam prechīyatīti yavad āma bhagavan | bhagavan aha duskṛtam
te nande yavat |

ya puna bhiksuni bhiksunim evam uktva iharye varsam
vasitavyam ity uktva pascad udvaheya va udvahapeya va pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | bhiksunim evam vade iharye
varsam vasitavyam itī trayo masam ukṭveti nivarayitva pascad
udvaheya va tī kayena va vaca va svayam udvahati | udvahapeya va tī
pareṇa kayena va vacaya pacattikam | yavat prajñaptih | na
ksamati nivarayitva pascad udvahitum atha bhavati sithilika va
bahulika va asiksakama va kalahakarika va pasyati yadiha
vasisyati asrayam utpadayisyatīti | kiñcapi udvahati anapattih |
sa esa bhiksuni bhiksunim udvahati pacattikam |
sramanerim va siksamanam va udvahati vinayatikramah |
antamasato grhīni pi udvahati samvaragamīvinayatikramam asadayati |

ya puna bhiksuni yevam vaditva iharye varsam vasitavyam tī uktva
pascad udvaheya va udvahapeya va pacattikam || tr ||

pacattikadharmā 137

purvopagatam

248. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | atha kali nama bhiksuni | sa
upagacchati | ta kalam gramantaram gata | sa bhiksunihi
upagatahi agata | tatra ca bhiksunihi viharoddesah
sayanasanoddesah krtah | sa dan aha | arye mahyam viharam
detha | sa viharam na labhati | ahamsuh | kahim arya
varsopanayika kalan gata | sa kalaham karoti | apara dani
bhiksuni yogacara | sa dan aha | arye ayam mama viharo | atra
mañcakam pravesehi sahitika vasisyamah | taya tahim mañcako
pravesito | sa kasthakhanda ti yatra sakhani pravesayati | sa
dan aha | arye ma vihare ovilayam karehi | sa dan aha | bhadrayani
kin tvaya viharo krto kim vikrito | samghiko viharo kim artham na
pravesayisyam | sa udvahati kayenapi vacaye pi | etam prakaranam
bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavat
sabdapayatha kalim sa dani sabdapita | etad eva sarvam
prcchiyati | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam te kali
|

ya puna bhiksuni jananti bhiksunim purvopagatam pascad
agatva udvaheya va udvahapeya va kayena va vacaya va pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | janantiti svayam va janeya parato
va sruneya | bhiksunim purvopagatam iti purimikayam
varsopanayikayam | pascad agatveti pascimikayam | udvaheya va
ti svayam | udvahapeya | va ti parena kayena va vaca va
pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | sa esa bhiksunim udvahati
pacattikam | sramanerim va siksamanam va udvahati
desanagamivinayatikramam asadayati | antamasato grhinim pi
udvahati samvaragamivinayatikramah | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti bhiksunim purvopagatam pascad
agatva udvaheya va udvahapeya va kayena va vaca va pacattikam ||
phu ||

pacattikadharma 138

vighasam

249. bhagavan kasisu viharati | aparaya dani bhiksuniya
uccaramallakam apratyaveksitva rathyayam choritam | tahim dani
aparo brahmano sirsasnato ahatavastranivastro taya rathyaya
atikramati | uccaramallakam tasya sirse patitam | tasya sirsam
vastrani ca vinasitani | janena copahasitam brahmana susnatah
suvilptas tvam iti | so dani tam akrosati | aha | itikitikaya dhite
sramanike na pasyasi mama sirsam vastrani ca visthena
vinasitani | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye
gautamiye arocayemsuh | pe | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha |
duskrtan te evan nama tvam apratyaveksiya choresi | tena hi na ksamati
apratyaveksiya chorayitum | atha khalu bhagavan yavat paryavadatani

bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni tirokudyam uccaram va prasaravam va khetakam
va simghanakam va vighasam va samkaram va apratyaveksitva
chorayet pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | tirokudyam ti tirahprakaram
uccaram va prasaravam va khetam va simghanakam va vighasam va
samkaram va vastradhovanam va bhandadhovanam va kesan va nakhan
va | apratyaveksitveti aniriksyā | choreya ti ujjheya | pacattikam
yavat prajñaptih | yadi kiñcit ujjhitukamo bhavati pratyaveksitavyam
| yadi tavad akirnabahujanamanusya rathya bhavanti aramayitavyam |
atha dani anakirna bhavanti kiñcapi chorayaty anapattih | tam pi
dani na ksamati asabdakarnikaye chorayitum api tu acchatika
datavya ukkasitavyam va | sa esa bhiksuni naiva pratyaveksati
napi acchatikam dattva chorayati pacattikam asadayati | bhiksor api
apratyaveksya acchatikam akrtva chorayati vinayatikramam asadayati |
tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni tirokudyam uccaram va prasaravam va khetam
va simghanakam va vighasam va samkaram va apratyaveksya choreya
pacattikam || gra ||

pacattikadharmā 139, 140

harita trne

udaka 250. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | rajño dani prasenajitasya
kosalasya purvakosthakam nama udyanam puskirinisampannam |
anavrtam bhiksunam bhiksuninam avrtam itaraye
janataye | raja dani aramikasyaha | ho bhane aramika
purvakosthakam udyanam siktasamsrstam karehi | svo ham
santahpuro niryasyam | tam dani sadvarginihi srutam | svo
raja santahpuro udyanabhumin niryasyatiti | tayo dani pratikrty
eva gatva tahim haritasadvalopastaranayam pakvakhetena ca
pakvasimghanakena ca vinasayitva padumapatrehi uccarasya putakani
bandhitva puskiriniyam pravahayemsuh | tayo dani divasam
tahim kakavaham bhañjiya sayahnasamaye nagaram pravistah
raja dani prasenajita kosalo aparejjukato niragato santahpuro | tayo
dani antahpurikayo kathañcid eva samrodhad avamukta randhanamoksam iva
manyamanah cañcuryante | kascin nisannah kascin nipannah
| kascid ito ca ito ca dhavanti avakasam grhnanti
sadvalopastarane paribhramanti | tasam dani pakvakhetena
pakvasimghanakena vastrani vinasitani | puskirinim
otirnah snanaya | tayo pasyanti putakan plavamanan | tasam
bhavati kulaputrakehi srutam svo raja santahpuro udyanam
praveksyatiti tehi ete gandhaputakah pravahita iti krtva tayo
grhnanti | te udakena klinna uccarena ca khaditah
praktisukumaram ca padmapatram | grhitamatram eva vilinam | hi
hi vistham ta dani rajño upasamkranta ahamsu | maharaja

esa tavad idrsi avastha raja aha sabdapayatha aramikam | so
dani sabdapito | raja aha | ho bhane aramika kena udyanam
vitalitam | aha sadvarginiyo sramaniyo eva divasam
kakavaha bhañjitva gatah | raja hasitva aha | tasam
avinitanam karma bhavisyati | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | mahaprajapati pi gautami
bhagavato arocayet | yavad

ya puna bhiksuni harite trne uccaram va prasravam va khetam va
simghanakam va kuryat pacattikam ||

ya puna bhiksuni udake uccaram va prasravam va khetam va
simghanakam va kuryat pacattikam ||

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | uccaran ti gutham | prasravan ti
mutram | khetam iti slesma | simghanakan ti
pakvasimghanakam | harite trne iti sadvale acchinnalunasmim
udan ti udakani nama dasa | nadikam tadagam audupanikam
svabhrodakam pragharimam vrstisthitam ucchodakam
antariksapaniyam himavilinam samudram va uccaram va prasravam
va kuryat pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | atha dani pravrsenya
se sarvabhumih sadvalopastarena bhavati yahim pradese svalpaharitam
bhavati tahim kartavyam | atha dani alpaharitam na bhavati katahake
va istakayam va upale va suskatrne va ksthakhande va
yatra va anyena uccaro krto bhavati balivardena va | yatra va anyena
manusyena krto tahim kartavyam atha dani evam na bhavati antamasato
kaniyasim pi angulim upadrahayitva kartavyam | tatha kartavyam
yatha tahim prathamam nipatati | atha dani cankramati na ksamati
haritasadvale slesmam chorayitum | atha khu kate va
patraputikayam va chorayitavyam | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni harite trne uccaram va prasravam va khetam va
simghanakam va kuryat pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuni udake uccaram va prasravam va khetam va
simghanakam va kuryat pacattikam ||

pacattikadharmā 141

ganalabha

251. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tayo dani sadvarginiyo
chandakam anvanti | ahamsuh | prajapati detha cchandakam
aryamisrikanam bhaktam karisyamah | ta dani striyo
prayacchanti | ta dan ahamsuh aya yam divasam samghabhaktam
karisyatha tadasmakam api arocayetha | vayam api parivesaka
agamisyamo ti | tahi dani nimantritah | ayusmanto
sariputramaudgalyayanau aniruddho revatah kapphino
sronakotivimsa upavano ayusman rahulo sadvargikas ca |
tahi dani dveasanaprajñapti krta | eka sthaviranam apara
sadvargikanam | tahim dani bhiksu kalasyaiva nivasayitva

pravaritva ca pravistah | tato ayusmato sariputrasya datum
salinamodanam mudganam supo ghrtam dadhi ca | ayusmato
maudgalyayanasya yavakodano masasupo tailam ca | aparesam
sastikodano supo ca | aparesam kodravodano | aparesam
vyañjanani dinnani odano na diyate | aparesam sakam dinnam odano
na diyate | aparesam vatikodano vyañjanam na diyate | ayusmato
rahulasya pi syakasakam

ta dani striyo bhaksyabhojyam adaya gatah prchanti | kahin te
aryamisrikah | tayo dani sthaviran bhiksun avaritva
sadvargikan darsenti | tatas tesan diyate salina modanam
mudganam supo ghrtam | navanitam ambu madhurani gaudan dadhi
svetam dadhi ksiram samitasamitam yasyartham yav artham
diyati | yat kiñcit pranitasammatam bhaksyabhojyam peyam
cosmam tam sadvargikanan dapayanti | ime te aryamisrikah
bhiksu pi bhuktavibhuktakah utthayotthaya bhagavatah padavanda
upasamkranta | bhagavan jananto yeva prchati | api tu sariputra
sobhane masi mrstam va pranitam va prabhutam va | sthaviro aha
| krtam bhagavan aharenaharakrtyam | dvitiyam pi trtiam pi |
bhagavan aha | thero aha | labdho bhagavan salinamodanam mudganam
supo navanitam ambu madhurani vyañjanani gaudan dadhi ksiram
yasyartham yavad artham diyati yathapidam bhagininam
sraddhaprasannanam parigrahe | bhagavan aha | ke tahim
samghasthaviro bhuta | ayusmam cchariputro | bhagavan aha |
satyam sariputra aha | ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | durbhuktam te
sariputra evam ca nama tvam bhiksusamgham vihethayantam
adhyupeksasi | yasya bhagavan durbhuktam ity aha tasya tam kalpam va
kalpavasesam va tistheya naiva jara gaccheya | sthavirena
kakapotam dattva sarva daradaraya vantam | bhagavan aha |
sabdapayatha bhiksuniyo tayo sabdapitah | etad eva prchiyanti
| ahamsuh | ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha duskrtam vo
bhiksuniyo evam ca nama yuyam janantiyo ganalabham ganasya
parinamayatha | tena hi na ksamati | atha khalu bhagava yavat
pariyavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti ganalabham ganasya parinatham
ganasya parinamayet pacattikam |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | janantiti svayam va janeya parato
va sruneya | ganalabham iti bhiksuganasya bhiksuniganasya |
labham iti asta labhah yavat kaliko yamayamiko yavat
kalpikakalpiko parinatan ti parinispannam | ganasya parinamayet
pacattikam yavat prajñaptih | esa dani kocid agacchati deyadharmam
datukamo | aha | arye icchami parigrhyanamanan ti
parigrhñitavyam |

pratidesanika dharma 18

sarpis tailam etc

252. ti | te dani bhiksu sadvargikah sarpikehi sarpi tailakehi
tailam gaudakehi gudam madhukehi madhum matsikehi matsyam
mamsikehi mamsam dugdhikehi dugdham dodhikehi dadhim vijñapiya
khadanti | jano dani ojghayati | pasyatha bhane sramano gautamo
'nekaparyayenalpecchataya varnavadi yavac chiksapadam
prajñaptam | tasmad iha gautami bhiksunibhir avi atraiva
siksitavyam |

esaivarthotpattih | ekam idam gautami समयam tathagato sakyesu
viharati | yavad bhagavan mahaprajapatim gautamim amantrayati |
sannipataya gautami bhiksuniyo yavat paryavadatani bhavisyanti |

ya puna bhiksuni atmarthaya agilana kulehi sarpim vijñapetva
va vijñapayetva va khadeya va bhuñjeya va pratidesaitavyam taya
bhiksuniya asampreyam me aryamisrika pratidesanikam dharmam
apanna tan dharmam pratidesayami | ayan dharmo pratidesaniko |

evam sarpis [1] | tailam [2] | madhu [3] | phanitam [4] | dugdham [5]
| dadhi [6] | matsyam [7] | mamsam [8] |

ya puna bhiksuniti upasampanna | atmarthayeti atmanam sandhaya
atmanam upanidhyaya | agilana ti pratyuddhrtam bhagavata padam
anapatti gilanya | kin tavad atra gailanyam abhipretam | jaradurbala
va vyadhidurbala ta virecanapita va siravidha va slesma va
sannipata va | kulehiti ksatriyakulani va brahmanakulani va yani
va punar anyany api kancit kulani | sarpiti sarpin nama gaviya
mahisiye ajaye edakaya ustriya | vijñapetva ti svayam
vijñapetva | vijñapayetva ti parena vijñapayetva | khadeya ti
yam khadaniyam | bhojaniyan ti yam bhojaniyam |
pratidesaitavyam taya bhiksuniya yavad ayam dharmo pratidesaniko |

atha dani pittasamksobho bhavati labhya sarpi vijñapetum peyalam |
atha dani pindapatam anvanti pasyati ghrtam vikrayantam na
dani vaktavyam | "dirghayuh labho labhyatu bahuñ ca bhavatu |" labdho
ca sthavarō bhavatu | atha dan aha | kenartha aryaye | vaktavyam
pindacaram anvami | atha dan aha | artha aryaya sarpina yady
arthika bhoti | vaktavyam artha | yadi puram pi patram labhati
anapattih | atha dani apara pi kacid bhavati labhya
pratyutpannaprayena (!) vaktum imaye pi dehiti |

evam tailam | yadi vatavikaro bhavati labhya tailam vijñapayitum
tam pi dani na tailapidakanam tena vijñapayitavyam | atha dani
pindacaram anvanti pasyati tailam mapiyantam yavat puram pi
patram labhati anapattih | yavat labhya pratyutpannaprayogena
vaktum imaye pi dehiti |

evam madhu | yadi slesmavikaro bhavati labhyam madhu vijñapayitum |
tam pi dani na ksamati madhughatakanam tena vijñapayitum |

evam phanitam | yadi gilana bhavati vaidyo aha arye gudaprayogam
karohiti labhyam gudam vijñapayitum |

evam dugdham | labhyam dugdham piyayitum | atha dani pindacaram
anvati pasyati yo kulehi gavo duhyantam na dani vaktavyam |
bahulabho labhyatu ksemena gavo carantu | ahamsuh | kena aryaye
artho | vaktavyam | pindacaram anvami | ahamsuh | artho aryaye
dugdhenapuram pi patram praticchaty anapattih yavat
pratyutpannaprayogena labhya vaktum imaya pi dehiti | atha dani
svetamayam siksati | nasti svetamayam | icchasi dugdham | aha |
icchami | puram pi patram labhati anapattih |

atha dani pratisyayo bhavati | vaidyo aha dadhikrtyam karohiti
labhyam dadhi vijñapayitum | atha dani pindacaram anvati pasyati
dadhi mapiyamanam labhya mastu vijñapayitum | atha dan aha | nasti
mastu icchasi dadhim | aha icchami | puram pi patram
pratigrhnati anapattih |

atha dani bhiksuni vamanam virecanam va kartukama bhavati vaidyo
jalpati arye abhisyandehi matsyarasehiti | yavan na ksamati
kaiivartanam vijñapayitum | atha dani pindacaram anvati labhyam
ambukañjikam vijñapayitum |

atha dani siravidhika bhavati | virecanapitika bhavati | vaidyo aha |
arye mamsarasam pratisevahi | labhyam mamsarasam vijñapayitum
| na ksamati orobhrikanam tena | atha dani pindacaram anvati
labhyam sakarasam vijñapayitum | atha dan aha | nasti arye
sakaraso icchasi mamsarasam | aha | icchami | puram pi patram
labhati anapattih |

atha dani janati amukasmim kale kadacid gailanyam bhavisyati imani
bhaisajyani durlabhani bhavisyantiti pratikrty eva yacati
anapattih | glana vijñapiya agilana khadati vinayatikramah |
agilana vijñapiya glana khadati anapattih | aglana vijñapiya
aglana khadati pratidesayitavyam |

asampreyam siddham sampreyam khadati anapattih | sampreyam
siddham | asampreyam siddham | asampreyam khadati
vinayatikramah | sampreyam siddham sampreyam khadati anapattih
| parapatibaddhaya jivikaya anapattih | tena bhagavan aha |

yani kho punar imani pranitasammatani bhojanani bhavanti sayyath'
idam sarpih evamrupam tam bhiksuni agilana kulehi
vijñapetva va vijñapayetva va khadeya va bhuñjeya va
pratidesayitavyam taya bhiksuniya | asampreyam me arye garhyam
pratidesanikam dharmam apanna tam dharmam pratidesayami | ayam
dharmo pratidesaniko |

evam tailena kartavyam | madhuphanitam dugdham dadhi matsyam
mamsam |

yani kho punar imani pranitasammatani bhojanani bhavanti sayyath'
idam mamsam evamrupam bhiksuni agilana kulehi vijñapetva
va vijñapayetva va khadeya va bhuñjeya va pratidesayitavyam taya

bhiksuniya | asampreyam me arye garhyam pratidesanikam
dharmaparyayam va tan dharmam pratidesayami | ayam pi dharmo
pratidesaniko ||

uddanam |

saripis [1] | tailam [2] | madhu [3] | phanitam [4] | dugdham [5] dadhi
[6] | matsya [7] | mamsam [8] | idam astamam | bhiksuninam
pratidesanikam ||

saiksa dharma 166

253. saiksa vistarena kartavya yatha bhiksunam sarve
sadvargah sthapayitva haritodake |

uddanam |

nivasanam [1] | pravaranam [2] | susamvrtam [3] | caksuh [4]
| sabdam [5] | noccagghika [6] | nogunthika [7] | notksiptika [8] |
na utkutuke [9] | na khambha [10] | na kaya [11] | na sirsa [12] | na
bahukena [13] || prathamo vargah ||

uddanam |

susamvrta [14] | caksuh [15] | na sabda [16] | uccagghayika [17] |
na ogunthika [18] | notksiptika [19] | na osaktika [20] | na
pallatthika [21] | na khambha [22] | na hastapadakaukrtyena [23] | dvitiyo
vargah ||

uddanam |

dve satkrtya [24, 25] | samasupa [26] | na stupa [27] | navakirna [28]
| navaganda [29] | na jihva [30] | natimahanta [31] | nanagata [32] |
na kavatodksepa [33] | na kavatodchedaka [34] | na sakavadena [35] |
trtiyo vargah ||

uddanam ||

trayo nirleha [36, 37, 38] | cuccu [39] | surusuru [40] | gulugulu [41] | na
hasta [42] | na sittha [43] | nodhyayana [44] | patrasamjñi [45] |
vijñapti [46] | chadayati [47] | na patrodake [48] | na sasitthena [49] |
caturtho vargah ||

uddanam |

na sthita [50] | na nisanna [51] | na uccasana [52] | upanaha [53] |
na paduka [54] | na ogunthika [55] | na sammukha [56] | na osaktika
[57] | na pallatthika [58] | puryate pañcamo vargah ||

uddanam |

na sastrayudha [59, 60] | danda [61] | chatra [62] | utpatha [63] |
prsthato [64] | yana [65] | sthitakena [66] | sastho vargah ||

sapta adhikaranasamatha dharma dharma anudharma

254. saptadhikaranasamatha dharma yatha bhiksunam | sammukha [1]
| smrti [2] | amudha [3] | pratijña [4] | tasya papeyasika [5] | yo
bhuyasika [6] | trnaprastarako [7] ca saptamah ||

dharmas canudharmas ca yatha bhiksunam |
samapto bhiksuninam pratimoksavibhangah ||

bhiksuni prakirnaka 1

nisadyapratismyuktam

255. aryamahamghikanam lokottaravadinam
bhiksuni prakirnakasyadh |

bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tayo dani bhiksuniyo pascimam
prahanam svastikaparyankena nisidanti | athaparaye dani
bhiksuniye vranamukhena dirghako 'nusrotena pravisto | etam
prakaranam bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
mahaprajapati gautami bhagavato arocayet | bhagavan aha | gacchatha
taye amukam bhaisajyam detha tato so dirghako niskramisyati | taye
dani tam bhaisajyam dinnam pibanaye | so dirghako anusrotam agato
na ca mrto | bhagavan aha | evam ca nama yuyam svastikaparyankena
nisidatha | tena hi na ksamati svastikaparyankena nisiditum |
nisadyapratismyuktam | na ksamati bhiksuniye paryankena
nisiditum | atha khalv ekina padena paryanko baddhavyah | aparaya
parsnikaya vranamukham pithayitavyam | sa esa bhiksuni
svastikaparyankena nisidati vinayatikramam asadayati | idam ucyate
nisadyapratismyuktam ||

bhiksuni prakirnaka 2

kathinapratismyuktam

256. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | ta dani bhiksuniyo kathine
civaram niksipiya sivanti | aparaye bhiksuniye vamsavidalikaya
vranamukhena krtam rudhiram utpaditam | etam prakaranam |
peyalam | bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati kathine nisiditum |
kathinapratismyuktam | eta dani bhiksuniyo civara
nisiditukama bhavanti | na ksamati kathine nisiditum | atha khu
upasthanasalayam va prasade va prahanasalayam va akarsan
dattva civarakam prajñapiya sivitavyam | atha evam pi na bhavati |
pithasya va mañcasya va upari prajñapayitva sivitavyam | athaivam
pi na bhavati janukanam upari sthapayitva sivitavyam | sa esa
bhiksuni kathine nisidati vinayatikramam asadayati | idam ucyate
kathinapratismyuktam ||2 ||

bhiksuni prakirnaka 3

vethakapratismyuktam

257. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | sthulananda dani bhiksuni
sambahulani strihi sardham nadim ajiravatin gatva ekante

civarakani niksipiya snanayavatirna | sa dani
pratikrtyevottaritva vethakena kayam vethayitva strinam aha |
prajapati nidhyapayatha mam | kim aham sobhami na sobhamiti | ta
dan ahamsuh | kim punar aryaya mundaya pindilikaya etena
karyam | vayam kamopabhoganiya manarthaya evam karomah |
kutumbikanam priyatarika bhavisyamo ti | arye kim etena | yam
tahi strihi avadhyapitam tam dani bhiksunihi srutam | etam
prakaranam | pe | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrtam te
nande yavat tena hi na ksamati vethakena kayam vethayitum |
vethakapratisamyuktam | sa esa bhiksuni vethakena
pattakena va kayam vethayati vinayatikramam asadayati | atha dani
pattikaya va lohakena va kayam vethayati | na ksamati dvir api
vellakam trir api vellakam vethayitum | atha khu eka parivellakam
vethayitavyam | atha dani vatena parsvam grhitam bhavati |
gandam va pitakam va ksatham va upahatam va bhavati kiñcapi
pattakena kayam vethayaty anapattih | idam ucyate
vethakapratisamyuktam ||3 ||

bhiksuni prakirnaka 4

sronibhandakapratisamyuktam

258. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | yathaiva vethakasya evam
evarthotpattih kartavya | sa pratikrty' eva uttaritva
sronibhandakam abandhitva aha | prajapati prajapati nidhyayatha
mam kim aham sobhami na sobhamiti | ta dan ahamsuh | kim
aryaya | peyalam | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha tena hi na
ksamati sronibhandam | sronibhandakapratisamyuktam |
sronibhandakan nama ete bhavanti | sankhavarttaka va sirika
va piluka va vidruma va aksaraksa va suvarnarupyamaya va
manimaya va prakalaka va antamasato sutramanika va bandhati | tena
ca sronibhandakachandam vinodayati vinayatikramam asadayati | idam
ucyate sronibhandakapratisamyuktam || nka ||

bhiksuni prakirnaka 5 grhinibhandakapratisamyuktam

259. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | esaivarthotpattih yavad
grhinibhandakam abandhitva yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi na
ksamati grhinibhandakam | grhinibhandakan nama ete
bhavanti | murdhapidhanaka va | valaya va | karnika va | tikka
va | vethaka va | harsaka va | hara va | ardhahara va
aparañjaga va | kataka va | sankhaka va | nupura va |
anguliyaka va | yad va punar anyad api kiñcid grhinibhandam
sarvan na ksamati | sa esa bhiksuni grhinibhandakam
abandhayati vinayatikramam asadayati | atha dani bhaisajyabhandakam
abandhati jvarasutrakam va anapattih | idam ucyate
grhinibhandakapratisamyuktam || tr ||

bhiksuni prakirnaka 6

grhinalankarapratismyuktam

260. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tayo dani sakiyakanyayo
kolitakanyayo mallakanyayo mahantehi kulehi pravrajita alankarikany
adaya | kumarikanam vuhyantnam utsavasamaye tithi parvanya
devayatrading krtakani bhandakani dadanti | jano dani ojghayati
| neyam pravrajya vanijeyam | etam prakaranam | peyalam yavad
bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati grhinalankaram dharayitum |
yadi kacid grhini pravrajati yadi taya kiñcid alankaram bhavati
vaktavya visarjehi | atha dani pasyati durbhiksa va bhaveya
pindapato va na labhyeta jaradurbala va bhavati vyadhidurbala va
gailanyam va kiñcid bhavisyati alpalabho matrgramo ma vihanyeya ti
| pindam karayitva parvrajayitavya | sa esa bhiksuni
alankaram aparityajayitva pravrajati vinayatikramam asadayati |
bhikso apy esa evam vidhir | idam ucyate
grhinalankarapratismyuktam || phu ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 7

vesyapratismyuktam

261. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tayo dani bhiksuniyo
sakiyakanyayo kolitakanyayo mallakanyayo mahakulehi pravrajita
cetika adaya pravrajanti | tayo cetikayo prasidikayo
darsaniyayo vesyam (!) vahayanti | jano dani ojghayati | neyam
pravrajya ganika ima | etam prakaranam bhiksunihi srutam |
yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | evam ca nama yuyam vesyam
upasthapayatha | tena hi na ksamati vesyam (!) upasthapayitum | sa
esa bhiksuni vesyam upasthapayati tena jivikam kalpayati
vinayatikramam asadayati | idam ucyate vesyapratismyuktam || gra ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 8

aramikini pratismyuktam

262. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhagavata dani siksapadam
prajñaptam | na ksamati vesyam upasthapayitum ti | tayo dani
sakiyakanyayo mallakanyayo kolitakanyayo mahakulehi pravrajanti | tayo
dani paudgalikam aramikinim upasthapenti | tayo dani aramikiniyo
prasidikayo jano dani ojghayati | neyam pravrajya ganika iyam |
etam prakaranam bhiksunihi srutam yavad ama bhagavan |
bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati paudgalikam aramikinim
upasthapayitum | na ksamati aramikini | na ksamati ceti | na
ksamati kalpiyakari | sa esa bhiksuni ya paudgalikam
aramikinim upasthapayati vinayatikramam asadayati | idam ucyate
aramikini pratismyuktam || hra ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 9

samkaksikapratismyuktam

263. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | apara dani bhiksuni

prasadika darsaniya | taye dani pinehi stanehi gacchantiya civaram
utksipiyati | sa dani janena uccagghiyati | etam prakaranam
bhiksunihi srutam | peyalam | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha
tena samkaksika nama kartavya | samkaksikam pravaranitya tatha
pravaritavyam yatha dani stanapidita bhavanti | sa esa
bhiksuni samkaksikan nopasthapayati vinayatikramam asadayati |
santi na pravarayati vinayatikramah idam ucyate
samkaksikapratismyuktam || 0 ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 10

dakasatikapratismyuktam

264. bhagavan vaisaliyam viharati | bhadraya dani kapileyya
arthotpattih kartavya | yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati
nagnikaya snatum | dakasatikaya snapitavyam |
dakasatikapratismyuktam | na ksamati nadiyam va oghe va
puskiriniyam va tadage va nagnikaya snapitum | dakasatikaya
snapitavyam | nagnika snayati vinayatikramah | atha dani vihare gupte
pradese nagnika snayaty anapattih | idam ucyate
dakasatikapratismyuktam || 1 ||

|| prathamam vargah ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 11

talaghatapratismyuktam

265. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhiksuni viharo ca
grhikulam ca kacchantarita | tayo dani bhiksuniyo kamaragena
khajjanti | tayo dani hastatalenangajatam prasphotayanti | so
manusyo puno puno sabdam srnoti | so dan aha | kim etan ti | sa
dani stri aha | bhavatu aryaputra aham etam janami kin tavanena
jñānena | aha | nahi aciksahi | aha | eta aryamisrikayo
brahmacariniyo kamaragena khajjantiyo hastatalena asphotayanti
angajatam | tena dani manusyena ojjhapitam | etam
prakaranam bhiksunihi srutam | yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi na
ksamati talaghatakam | talaghatapratismyuktam | sa esa
bhiksuni hastatalenangajatam asphotayati patrena va
kapatrena va kamsikaya va vidallaya va anyena va puna kenacit tena
ca kamaragam vinodayati vinayatikramam asadayati | idam ucyate
talaghatapratismyuktam || [1] ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 12

jatumatthakapratismyuktam

266. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | aparaya dani bhiksuniya
kamaragena khajjantiya jatumatthakam mañcakam yantritam | atra
vipratipadyisyan ti | tad anantaram agnir utthito | taya dani
sambhrantaya asamanvahriva sa mañcako bahin niskasito | manusyo
dani pratyaveksamana anvanti | kahim agnir utthito kasya grhad

utthito | tehi dani so drsto | te dani ojjhayanti | etam
prakaranam bhiksunihi srutam | pe | yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi
na ksamati jatumatthakam | jatumatthakapratismyuktam |
jatumatthakam nama jatusya va lohasya va trapusya va nagrasya va
harakutasya va dantasya va codakasya va mrttikaya va
angajatakakaram krtva sve angajate praveseti tena ca kama
ragam vinodeti thul'-accayam asadayati | idam ucyate
jatumatthakapratismyuktam || 2 ||

bhiksuniprakirnaka 13, 14

dhovanapratismyuktam pravesanapratismyuktam

267. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | atha khalu mahaprajapati gautami
yena bhagavams tenopasamkramitva bhagavatah padau sirasa vanditva
ekante asthasi | ekantasthita mahaprajapati gautami bhagavantam
yacati | bhagavantam vanditva aha | matrgamasya bhagavan
angajatam durgandham upavayati | labhyam | bhagavan dhovitam |
bhagavan aha | labhya | tayo dani bhiksuniyo bahirabahirena
dhovanti tathaiva durgandham vayati | etam prakaranam mahaprajapati
gautami bhagavantam prcchati | labhya bhagavan pravesiya dhovitam |
bhagavan aha | labhya dhovanapratismyuktam
pravesanapratismyuktam | bhiksuniya dhovantiya ekam
angulivethakam pravesayitva dhovitavyam | na ksamati atiduram
pravesayitum | atiduram praveseti tena ca kamaragam vinodeti
thul'-accayam asadayati | idam ucyate dhovanapratismyuktam
pravesanapratismyuktam || nka ||

bhiksuniprakirnaka 15, 16, 17

anicolakapratismyuktam

268. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tasan dani bhiksuninam
anumasam anumasa rtur agacchati | lohita sayasanam
nasyati | etam prakaranam mahaprajapati gautami bhagavato
aroceti | labhya bhagavan sayanasanaguptyartham anicolam
dharayitum | bhagavan aha | labhyam anicolakapratismyuktam |
yasya esa rtur agacchati sonitam sravati taya anicolakam
dharayitavyam | lentakakhandani | napi ksamati gadham napi
ksamati atiduram pravesayitum yatha tenaiva kamaragam vinodayet |
atha khalu prasithilam vranamukhasya pravesayitavyam | sa esa
bhiksuni atiduram va praveseti gadham va praveseti yatha tenaiva
kamaragam vindodeti sthul'-accayam asadayati | idam ucyate
anicolakapratismyuktam || tr ||

bhiksuniprakirnaka 16

stritirthapratismyuktam

269. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tayo dani bhiksuniyo
stritirtha anicolam dhovanti | striyo dani ojjhayanti | sarvam idam

tirtham rudhirena vittalitam | etam prakaranam | peyalam |
yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati stritirthe anicolakam
dhovitum | stritirthapratismyuktam | sa esa bhiksuni
anicolakam stritirthe dhovati vinayatikramam asadayati | idam ucyate
stritirthapratismyuktam || phu ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 17

purusatirthapratismyuktam

270. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhagavata siksapadam
prajñaptam | na ksamati stritirthe anicolakam dhovitum | tayo
dani bhiksuniyo purusatirthe anicolakam dhovanti | peyalam |
yavat sa esa bhiksuni anicolakam purusatirthe dhovati
vinayatikramam asadayati | idam ucyate purusatirthapratismyuktam ||
gra ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 18

rajakatirthapratismyuktam

271. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | evam eva rajakatirthe kartavyam |
bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati rajakatirthe dhovitum | atha khu
kundalake va katahake va mallake va dakanake va udakam grhya
ekante dhovitavyam | yahim paryadanam gaccheya | atha dani
bahirodakam bhavati yahim nirvaho tahin dhovitavyam | tani
lentakani sosayitavyani yada puno rtu nagacchati tada puno
datavyani | sa esa bhiksuni rajakatirthe anicolam dhovati
vinayatikramam asadayati | idam ucyate rajakatirthapratismyuktam ||
hra ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 19

udakadharapratismyuktam

272. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | aparaya dani bhiksuniya
raktacittaya angajatam udake dharitam | tasyasucir muktam | taye
dani kaukrtyam | kaukrtyena bhiksuni nam arocayati | yavad
bhagavan aha | sa esa bhiksuni udakadharayam va
kundikadharayam va udakacodena va alukaventikayam va
pranaliyam va angajatam dhareti tena ca kamaragam vinodeti
thul'-accayam asadayati | atha dani snayati tadage va prasaravane va
pranaliyam va na dani agrato udakadharam krtva snayitavyam
yatha prsthiya va sirsena va udakadharam praticcheya tatha
snayitavyam | sa esa bhiksuni agrato mukham udakadharam
krtva snayati taya ca kamaragam vinodeti thul'-accayam asadayati |
idam ucyate udakadharapratismyuktam ||0 ||

bhiksuni parikirnakā 20

udakasrotapratismyuktam

273. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | aparaya dani bhiksuniya

raktacittaya udakasrote angajatam dharitam | taye asucir agato
yatha udakadharaya yavat | tena hi na ksamati udakasrote angajatam
dharayitum | udakasrotapratismyuktam | ya dani tayo bhavanti
girinadiyo sigrasrotayo tahim angajatam dhareti tena ca
kamaragam vinodeti thul'-accyam asadayati | atha dani snayati na
ksamati agratomukham srotam krtva snayitum prsthatomukham
srotam krtva snayitavyam | sa esa bhiksuni agratomukham
srotam krtva snayati vinayatikramam asadayati | idam ucyate
udakasrotapratismyuktam || 1 ||

|| dvitiyo vargah ||

bhiksuniprakirnaka 21

vikrtipratismyuktam

274. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tayo dani bhiksuniyo
nanaprakarehi mocayanti mulakena palandukebukaye sobhanjanakena
latikaya | etam prakaranam yavad bhagavan | bhagavan aha | tena hi na
ksamati vikrtihi mocayitum | vikrtipratismyuktam | sa esa
bhiksuni mulakena va palanduya va kebukaya va sobhanjanakena
va latikaya va illadukaya va trapusena va allabuya va kaksarukena
va anyena va puna kenacin mocayati tena ca kamaragam vinodeti
thul'-accyam asadayati | idam ucyate vikrtipratismyuktam ||

bhiksuniprakirnaka 22

karmapratismyuktam

275. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | aparasya dani bhiksusya
utksepaniyam karma kriyate | tahim nasti koci parikusalo karmakarako
| bhiksuniya karma krtam | taye dani kaukrtyam | kin nu khalu
labhya etam kartum utaho na labhyam | kaukrtyena bhiksuninam
arocayati | bhiksuniyo mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh |
yavad bhagavan aha | agraparisa esa | na ksamati bhiksuniya
bhiksusya karma kartum | karmapratismyuktam na ksamati
bhiksuniya bhiksusya karma kartum (!) | atha dani na kocit
parikusalo karmakarako bhavati labhyam bhiksuniye bhiksusya
uddesitum | atha dani karmakarentasya vismarati labhya bhiksuniya
anupradatum | sa esa bhiksuni bhiksusya karma karoti
vinayatikramah | kiñcapi bhiksuh bhiksuniye karma karoti
anapattih | idam ucyate karmapratismyuktam ||

bhiksuniprakirnaka 23

kauseyapratismyuktam

276. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhadra dani kapileyi
kauseyacivarena pravṛta jñatikulam gacchati sthulavrsito devo
ovrsto kauseyacivaramovrstam kayeslistam
sphatikapratyusto viya kayodrsyati jano sannipatito bhadraye
angayastim pasyitukamo | sa dani utkutuka upavista

antevasinihi parivṛta | etam prakaranam | yavad ama bhagavan |
bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati kauseyam | kauseyapratismyuktam
| kauseyan nama jatimam karttimam ca | sa esa bhiksuni
jatimam pravāṛati | desanagamivīṇayatikramah | karttimam
pravāṛati samvaragamivīṇayatikramah kiñcāpi bhikṣur ubhayam
pravāṛati anapattih | idam ucyate kauseyapratismyuktam ||3 ||

bhiksuni prakirṇaka 24

gandapratichchadanapratismyuktam

277. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | sthulananda nama bhiksuni
viharasyakasatalake ekasamkaksikaya cankramati | taye dani |
stanavaddas cankramantiya utpatanti | janena uccagghayati pasyatha
bhane sramanika alabutumbakena viya nadim taratiti | etam
prakaranam bhiksunihi srutam | peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha |
tena hi gandapratichchadanam nama kartavyam |
gandapratichchadanapratismyuktam | samkaksikaye uparito
osarayitavyo yatha ganda pratichchanna bhavemsuh sa esa
bhiksuni gandapratichchadanam patam na pravāṛati
vīṇayatikramam asadayati | na dani ksamati prakate pradese
ekasamkaksikaya asadayati | na dani ksamati prakate pradese
ekasamkaksikaya cankramitum | atha dani viharasya gupte pradese
cankramati ekasamkaksikaya anapattih | idam ucyate
gandapratichchadanapratismyuktam ||

bhiksuni prakirṇaka 25

strialankarapratismyuktam

278. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tayo dani sakiyakanyayo
mahakulehi pravrajitah | abhijñāyo alamkaritum |
ya dani kumariyo vuhanti navavadhukayo va aniyanti tayo alankarenti
grhena grhan niyanti | alankaritum khajjabhojjam labhanti tena
vrttim kalpenti | jano dani ojjhayati | neyam pravrajya alankarika
etah | etam prakaranam bhiksunihi srutam | peyalam yavad
bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati alankartum |
strialankarapratismyuktam | sa esa bhiksuni sirsam va
prasadhethi aksini va añjeti curnakena va mukham ocurneti tena
ca jivikam kalpeti vīṇayatikramam asadayati | atha dani
aksiniduhkham ti sirovedana va bhavati | ardhavabhedaka va labhya
aksini añjayitum sirsam va marjayitum | idam ucyate
strialankarapratismyuktam ||tr ||

bhiksuni prakirṇaka 26

utpalavapakapratismyuktam

279. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tayo dani sakiyakanyayo
kolitakanyayo mallakanyayo mahakula pravrajitayo utpalani vāpenti
vikrinanti ca | tena ca jivikam kalpayanti | jano dani ojjhayati |

neyam pravrajya utpalavapika iyam | etam prakaranam yavat
peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati utpalani
vapayitum utpalavapakapratismyuktam | sa esa bhiksuni vapeti
vikrinati ca tena ca jivikam kalpeti vinayatikramam asadayati | atha
dani caityarthaya vapeti bhagavatah pujakarmaya vapeti anapattih |
idam ucyate utpalavapakapratismyuktam ||

bhiksuni prakirnaka 27

sumanavapanapratismyuktam

280. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | evam eva sumanavapanaya kartavyam
yavat idam ucyate sumanavapanapratismyuktam || gra ||

bhiksuni prakirnaka 28

utpalagranthika pratismyuktam

281. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | bhagavata dani siksapadam
prajñaptam | na ksamati sumanam vapayitum ti | tayo dani
sakiyakanyayo kolitakanyayo mallakanyayo licchavikanyayo utpalani
granthayitva vikrinanti | jano dani ojjhayati | neyam pravrajya
karika iyam | etam prakaranam bhiksunihi srutam | peyalam
| yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati utpalani
granthayitum | utpalagranthikapratismyuktam | sa esa bhiksuni
utpaladamam vamallikadamam va aranganadamam va krtva
vikrinanti | tena ca jivikam kalpayanti vinayatikramah | atha dani
malyopaharo bhavati jatimaha va bodhimaha va dharmacakramaha va
anandamaha va rahulamaha va pañcavarsika va |
mahapañcavarsika | jano dani aha | aryamisrikahi sobhapayitavyam
| kiñcapi bhiksuni mutpalamalam va mallikamalam va
aranganamalam va granthayaty anapattih | idam ucyate
utpalagranthikapratismyuktam || hra ||

bhiksuni prakirnaka 29

sumanagranthikapratismyuktam

evam eva sumanagranthikaya nanakaranam granthigunam va
malagunam va puspakañcukam va krtva vikrinati | tena
jivikam kalpayati vinayatikramah | idam ucyate
sumanagranthikapratismyuktam || 0 ||

bhiksuni prakirnaka 30

kartanapratismyuktam

282. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tayo dani bhiksuniyo
sakiyakanyayo yavan mahakulpravrajitayo samjñikah sutram
kartayitva vikrinanti | jano dani ojjhayati | neyam pravrajya
picukarika iyam | etam prakaranam bhiksunihi srutam |
peyalam | yavad bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati kartitum |
kartanapratismyuktam | sa esa bhiksuni kambalam va karpasam

va ksaumam va kauseyam va sanam va bhangam va anyam va
kartayitva vikrinati tena jivikam kalpayati vinayatikramam
asadayati | atha dani bhiksuniye civaram parisramanam va
ksinam va bhavati labhyam si

bhiksuniprakirnaka 31

acaravikopanapratismyuktam

283. manasmi | brahmacaryato cyavita | aha | kena | aha | so me devaro
paripateti | so me nayitukamo | aha | upavisa mata yahi | vayam te
raksisyamah sa dan aha gamisyami aryaye mulam arya me
raksisyati | tahi taye nupurani abaddhani karnika abaddha
valayani aviddhani alankrta raksoparaktehi vastrehi parihita
vavagunthita ca | catuhi pañcahi cetikahi parivrtta | so dani
manusyō tan dvare sthitva avaloketi | yam velam niskramisyati
tato ham grhnisyamiti | tena sa drsta niskramanti | tasya
bhavati arhati kutumbikabharya esa | na esasa sa dani
bhiksuni | sa dani bhiksuni upasrayam gata bhiksunihi
drsta | ahamsuh | arye iyam sudinna pratyodhavita | aha |
naham pratyodhavita api tu mama devaro pratyodhavayitukamo | tasya
bhayad araksabhipraya evam krtam | peyalam yavat etad eva |
bhagavan sarvam prcchati | am bhagavan | bhagavan aha | evañ ca nama
tvam acaram vikopayasi | tena hi na ksamati acaram vikopayitum |
sa esa bhiksuni tyaktamuktena cittena acaram vikopayati
abhiksuni bhavati | atha raksabhipraya acaram vikopayati
vinayatikramah | na ca abhiksuni bhavati | bhiksuri api atyaktamuktena
cittena raksartham acaram vikopayati anapattih | idam ucyate
acaravikopanapratismyuktam ||1 ||

bhiksuniprakirnaka 32

patrapratichadanapratismyuktam

284. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | sthulananda bhiksuni
pindacaram anvanti | sa dani aparam mahantam kulam
pindaya pravista | tamhi striyaya lolagarbho darako | sa dan
aha | arye imam darakam ujjhehi | aha | ujjhetu arya | aham
aryaye kiñcid dasyami | aha | naham enam ujjhami | aha | aryaya
aham ettakam caittakam ca dasye | taya lubdhaya uktam | iha patre
dehi | sa tam pratichadayitva niskramati | thero dani mahakasyapo
pindacaram pravisto | therasyapi samadanam | ya prathama
bhiksa laksati tam bhiksusya va bhiksuniye va pratisthaye
ti | therena dani sa drsta | aha | ahara patram | sa
samkusayati pratichadeti na darsayeti | thero aha | ahara patram |
sa mahesakhyena sastrkalpena therenabhigharjita | taya dani
bhitaya tharatharapantiya patram pranamitam | therena
drstam | aha | hi hiyaya dharmo | etam prakaranam ayusman
mahakasyapo bhiksunam arocayati | bhiksu bhagavato arocayemsuh
| bhagavan aha | sabdapayatha nandam | sa dani sabdapita | etad eva

prcchiyati | yavad ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | duskrta te nande
naisa dharmo naisa vinayo yavat | evañ ca nama tvam patram
praticchadesi | tena hi na ksamati patram praticchadayitum |
patrapratichadanapratisamyuktam | na ksamati bhiksuniya
prakatena patrena pindaya atitum praticchadayitva
atitavyam | yada bhiksam praticchati tada ugghatiya
praticchitavyam | yadi bhiksum rathyayam pasyati ugghatiya
upadarsayitavyam | sa esa bhiksuni prakatena patrena atati
vinayatikramam asadayati | bhiksum drstva na ugghatiya
darseti vinayatikramam asadayati | idam ucyate
patrapratichadanapratisamyuktam ||

bhiksuni prakirna 33

varcakutipratisamyuktam

285. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | ta dani bhiksuniyo
onaddhavarce varcakutiye upavisanti | varcakutiye striyaya lolagarbho
pratiksipto | candalas citraghatakehi uccaram chorayanti | tehi
so darako drsto | te tam darakam ekayam bahayam
grhitva ojghayanti | sramanika varcakutiyam prasuta hi | etam
prakaranam bhiksunihi srutam | peyalam | yavat tena hi na
ksamati onaddhavarce upavisitum | varcakutipratisamyuktam | na
dani ksamati bhiksuniya onaddhavarca kutim karapayitum | atha
khu vivrtapadaka karapayitavya | na ksamati agatodakam
karapayitum | nihsima karapayitavya | sa esa bhiksuni
onaddhavarca kutiyam agatodakayam va upavisati vinayatikramam
asadayati | idam ucyate varcakutipratisamyuktam ||

bhiksuni prakirna 34

jentakapratisamyuktam

286. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | taya dani bhiksuniya
sakiyakanyayo licchavikanyayo mallakanyayo jentake snayanti |
kulaputrakehi anupravisya brahmacaryato cyavitah | etam prakaranam
bhiksunihi srutam | peyalam | yavat tena hi na ksamati
bhiksuniye jentake snayitum | atha dani gilana bhavati labhya
vihare svedayitva tailena angani mraksayitva snayitum | sa esa
bhiksuni jentake snayati vinayatikramam asadayati | idam ucyate
jentakapratisamyuktam ||3 ||

bhiksuni prakirna 35

aranyakasayanasanapratisamyuktam

287. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | tena kalena tena samayena
bhiksuninam aranyakani sayanasanani na pratiksiptani
gramantikani ca akrtani | tena khalu punah samayena pañcamatrani
bhiksunisatani mahaprajapatipramukhani rajakrame viharanti |
tayo dani sakiyakanyayo licchavikanyayo kolitakanyayo prasadikayo

darsaniyayo | tayo dani kulaputrakehi ocaritayo | tayo purimam
yamam prahanam upavista | kulaputrakas ca allina grahesyamo
ti | tah sratti vaihayasam abhyudgatah | te kulaputrah
pratyosakkitha | tayo puno madhyamayamam evam pascimam yamam
prahanam upavistah | kulaputrakas ca allina grahesyamo ti |
tamhi tada niyah ksiprasamapattikah | yahi ca middham
anokrantam tah sratti vaihayasam abhyudgatah | yavanta samapattika
yahi ca middham avakrantam tayo kulaputrakehi grhya vihethitah |
etam prakaranam | peyalam | yavat tena hi na ksamati aranyake
sayanasane vastum | atha dani catuspathika sarvaratrika bhavati
upasakopasika gacchanti labhyam vastum | tahim pi na ksamati
pratigupte pradese vastum | sa esa bhiksuni aranyake
sayanasane vasam upagacchati varsam va vasati vinayatikramam
asadayati | idam ucyate aranyakasayanasanapratismyuktam || tr ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 3641

bhiksuni prakirnakā 36, 37

288. yo bhiksunam astaro anastaro so bhiksuninam | yo
bhiksuninam astaro anastaro so bhiksunam || gra ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 38, 39

yo bhiksunam uddharo anuddharo so bhiksuninam | gra | yo
bhiksuninam uddharo anuddharo so bhiksunam || 0 ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 40, 41

yo bhiksunam abhiharo anabhiharo so bhiksuninam || 1 ||

yo bhiksuninam abhiharo anabhiharo so bhiksunam || 1 ||

|| caturtho vargah ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 4248

bhiksuni prakirnakā 42, 43

289. yam bhiksunam amisam akalpiyam | akalpiyam tam
bhiksuninam ||

yam bhiksuninam amisam akalpiyam kalpiyam tam
bhiksunam || 2 ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 44, 45

labhyam bhiksusya bhiksuniya pratigrahayitum sthapayitva
jataruparajatam agnikalpiyañ ca || 3 ||

labhyam bhiksuniye bhiksuna pratigrahapayitum sthapayitva
jatarupam rajatam agnikalpiyañ ca || nka ||

bhiksuni prakirnakā 46

290. trini bhiksusya abhiksukaranani | katamani trini |
tyaktamuktena cittena siksam pratyakhyati [1] | samgho vasati
vastusmin naseti [2] | strilingam va sa pradurbhavati [3] | imani

trini bhiksusya abhiksukaranani | tena bhiksuna
bhiksuniviharam gantavyam | na ksamati bhiksuninam
ekapitake eke pi vicare vastum | atha khu cchinnopavicare vastavyam |
yadasya bhuyo bhiksu lingam pradurbhavati tada bhiksuviharam
agantavyam | sa evasyopasampada tad eva varsagram || tr ||

bhiksuniprakirmaka 47

trini bhiksuniye abhiksunikaranani | katamani trini |
tyaktamuktena cittena acaram vikopayati | [1] | samgho vasati vastusmin
naseti | [2] | purusalingam vasya pradurbhavati [3] | imani trini
bhiksuniye abhiksunikaranani | tathaiva yatha bhiksoh || phu
||

bhiksuniprakirnaka 48,

nasti bhiksuniye atiriktakarma || gra ||

bhiksuniprakirnaka 49

ratanapratisamyuktam

291. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | aparam dani kulam rajakulena
upahatam | rajabhatah parivari variya raksanti | sthulananda
nama bhiksuni pindacaram anvanti tamhi pravista | sa
stri tam aha || arye idam kulam rajakulenopahatam utkacaprakaco |
imam arye niskrametu yadi jivantiyo muccisyamo asmakam bhavisyati
aryaye vrttim dasyamo aryaye etam bhavisyati | taya tasyah
patram upanamitam imamhi dehiti | nanakaranam ratnanam
patram purayitva dinnam muktayah maninam sphotikasya
musaragalvasya lohikayah | sa dani praticchadayitva niskramati |
bhatehi ca drsta te dan ahamsuh | ahara kim idam | sa
samkusayati na darseti | tharatharapantiya bhitabhitaya darsitam |
bhiksunihi srutam | etam prakaranam bhiksuniyo
mahaprajapatiye gautamiye arocayemsuh | yavad chabdapita | tad eva
prechiyati | aha | ama bhagavan | bhagavan aha | tena hi na ksamati
ratanam praticchadayitum | ratanapratisamyuktam | etam dani
mahantam kulam rajakule nophatam bhavati yavan na lekhyam krtam
bhavati | na sarajyam krtam bhavati | yadi kiñcid dadanti labhyam
niskasayitum | atha dani lekhyam krtam bhavati raksa va krta
bhavati bhatehi parivaritam bhavati | aha | imam grham
rajakulenopahatam yadi tavaj jivantiyo mucyamah asmakam
bhavisyati aryaya eva bhavisyatiti na ksamati niskasayitum |
vaktavyam | bhagavata siksapadam prajñaptam na ksamati
niskasayitum | atha dan aha | caityasya demah samghasya va demah
aryaye eva demo ti grhñitavyam | grhñitva na ksamati
praticchadayitva niskasayitum | prakatam krtva
niskasayitavyam | atha prechiyati kasyedan ti caityasya samghasya
mamehi | yadi mucyate nandam bhadram | athachidyati datavyam | sa
esa bhiksuni ratanapurnapatram praticchadeti vinayatikramam

asadayati | idam ucyate ratanapratisamyuktam || hra ||

bhiksuniprakirnaka 50

yathavrddhikaya

292. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | nadiye ajiravatiye pare ubhayato
samghikam bhaktam | tahim bhiksavo gacchanti navaya |
bhiksuniyo na labhanti abhiruhitum | bhiksu ahamsuh | ma
bhaginiyo abhiruhatha | bhagavata siksapadam prajñaptam | na ksamati
bhiksusya bhiksuniya saha ekanavam abhiruhitum ti | te dani
bhiksu osarantikaya uttaranti | ekabhiksunapi nava paliguddha
bhavati dvihi trihi evam paliguddha bhavati | yada te bhiksu
uttaritah tada bhiksuniyo ekanavaparipurakena taritah |
tasam varsagram parigrahantinam akalibhutam | atha kho
mahaprajapati gautami sayahnasamaye parikilantehi mahabhutehi bhagavato
padavandikam upasamkranta | bhagavan jananto yeva pcchati | kena
bhe gautami parikilantani mahabhutani | atha mahaprajapati gautami
bhagavato tad eva sarvam aroceti | bhagavan aha | tena hi astahi
bhiksunihi yathavrddhikaya upavestavyam | sistahi
yathagatikaya | ete dani bhavanti bhakta va tarpana va yavagupana
va param varsika va mahapañcavarsika va astanam
bhiksuninam asanani sthapayitavyani yathavrddhikaya | asta
va nirmustika hastah pratikrty' eva gantavyam | ta eta
bhiksuniyo astanam asanani sthapayitva nisidanti
vinayatikramam asadayanti | tena bhagavan aha |
astabhir bhiksunibhir yathavrddhikaya upavestavyam u
sistabhi yathagatikaya || 0 ||
|pañcamo vargah ||

bhiksuniprakirnaka

(concluding supplement)

293. parivaso [1] | lasunam [2] | chattram [3] | yanam [4] | tathaiva
sastrakarmani [5] | upanaho [6] | sayya [7] | nisadya [8] | navamam
preksanam [9] | ime nava pada prakirnakato samuddhrtah |

sarve anye nava pada anuna pratisitavya puna tahim | yatrasi parivaso
sattvavikrtin tahim samodahe | yatrasi upanaho vrksavikrtim tahim
samodahe | yatrasi lasunam ksthavikrtim tahim samodahe |
yatrasi sayya nirdiset tahim puspavikrtim | yatrasi yanam
phalavikrtim nirdiset tahim vijñah | yatrasi sahanisadya
ekorttakam tahim samadiset chattram | yatrasi apattim tatra
nirdised vijñah | yatrasi sastrakarma nirdiset tahim and apattih |
yatrasi visokadarsanam apattipratikarma tatra nirdised vijñah |
etavata uddharah prakirnake ye ca ovsah vargam samuddhariya
dvadasamam | nava padani punar eva bhiksuninam prakirnake
sarvam pratiksiptam bhiksuprakirnakato vargas trayodasa karyah
| anye ca pañca vargayutaka yatha bhiksunisutre | aranyakam |

jentakam varca kathinam uddharitva avasesa tathaiva karya |
abhisamacarika dharmah | tam sarvam sankale puna varga
astadasa prakirnake svayambhuna nirdista | bhiksunisutre
ubhesutre samkaletvana siksapadasamgraho yathabhutam |
pañcasatani anunani apare ca pada catustrimsat |

samptam bhiksuni prakirnaka aryamahasa mghikanam
lokottaravadinam ||

bhiksuprakirnaka 1-23

294. prakirnakodanam | tatra upasampada [1] | anupasampada [2] |
upasampadyo [3] | anupasampadyo [4] | karma [5] | karmavastu [6] |
tarjaniam [7] | nigharsaniam [8] pravrajaniyam [9] |
pratisaraniyam [10] ||

|| prathamo vargah ||

uddanam | utksepaniam karma [11] | parivasadanam [12] |
manatvadanam [12] | ahvayanam [14] | sthanarham karma [15] |
asthanarham karma [16] | nisrtavartam [17] | sthalasthavartam [18]
| nanasamvasavartam [19] | parajikaya apattiye [20] | siksaye
[12] | dinnavartam [22] | tasya papeyasika samatha [23] | dinnavartam ||

|| dvitio vargah ||

bhiksuprakirnaka 24-54

uddanam | codanavastu [24] | karanavastu [25] | nasanavastu [26] |
nanasamvasavastu [27] | arthasamici [28] | sammutipratisamyuktam [29]
| vastupratisamyuktam [30] | viharavastupratisamyuktam [31] |
navakarmikapratisamyuktam [32] | sayyasanapratisamyuktam [33] |
samicikarmapratisamyuktam [34] ||

|| tritio vargah ||

uddanam | posadhapratisamyuktam [35] | chandadanapratisamyuktam
[36] | parisuddhipratisamyuktam [37] |
varsopanayikapratisamyuktam [38] | pravaranapratisamyuktam [39]
| astaro anastaro [40] | uddharo anuddharo [41] civarapratisamyuktam
[42]

|| caturtho vargah ||

uddanam | glanapratisamyuktam [43] | bhaisajyapratisamyuktam [44]
| upadhyayapratisamyuktam [45] | sardhevihariapratisamyuktam [46] |
acaryapratisamyuktam [47] | antevasipratisamyuktam [48] |
sramanerapratisamyuktam [49] | patrapratisamyuktam [50]
yavagupratisamyuktam [51] | yusapratisamyuktam [52] |
panakapratisamyuktam [53] | sauvirakapratisamyuktam [54] |

|| pañcama vargah ||

bhiksuprakirnaka 55-84

295. uddanam | akarmani vinitani [55] | antarayikapratismyuktam [56] | anantarayikapratismyuktam [57] | bhiksuniipratismyuktam [58] | antovustam [59] | antopakvam [60] | amadhanyapratigrahapratishedhah [61] | amamamsapratigrahapratishedhah [62] | udgrhitapratigrhitam [63] ||

|| sastho vargah ||

uddanam || gurupariskaro [64] | mrtapariskaro [65] | unmattakasammutipratismyuktam [66] | drstva trikarnapratismyuktam [67] | sraddhadeyavinipatanapratismyuktam [68] | upanahapratismyuktam [69] | padukapratismyuktam [70] | astanapratismyuktam [71] | vrntapratismyuktam [72] | dandasikyapratismyuktam [73] |

|| saptamo vargah ||

uddanam | lasunapratismyuktam [74] | patranikubjana [75] | sammutipratismyuktam [76] | ganthipasakapratismyuktam [77] | kayabandhanapratismyuktam [78] | vidapratismyuktam [79] | yanapratismyuktam [80] | sahasayya [81] | sahanisadya [82] | sahabhojana [83] | bhaktopadhanapratismyuktam [84] ||

|| astamo vargah ||

bhiksuprakirnaka 85-121

uddanam | uddisya krtapratismyuktam [85] | manusamamsapratismyuktam [86] | carmapratismyuktam [87] | katakapratismyuktam [88] | añjanapratismyuktam [89] | añjanipratismyuktam [90] | añjanisalakapratismyuktam [91] | chatrapratismyuktam [92] | vyañjanapratismyuktam [93] | valavijanipratismyuktam [94] ||

|| navamo vargah ||

uddanam | sastrakarma [95] | vastikarma [96] | mundakarma [97] | kesaropanapratismyuktam [98] | napitakuñcirapratismyuktam [99] | samghabhedah samghasamagri [100] | pañcasatani nayasamgitih [101] | saptasatani nayasamgitih [102] | vinayasamutkarso [103] ||

|| dasamo vargah ||

296. uddanam | ksepanapratismyuktam [104] | mahasamajavihanapratismyuktam [105] | gandhamalyapratismyuktam [106] | adarsapratismyuktam [107] | vrksarohanapratismyuktam [108] | jyotih pratismyuktam [109] | kamsabhajanapratismyuktam [101] | kayapratismyuktam [111] | sammilipratismyuktam [112] | parinamanapratismyuktam [113] ||

|| ekadasamo vargah ||

uddanam | sattvavikrtipratisamyuktam [114] |
vrksavikrtipratisamyuktam [115] |
ksthavikrtipratisamyuktam [116] | puspavikrti[prati]samyuktam
[117] | phalavikrtipratisamyuktam [118] |
ekartuvikrti[prati]samyuktam [119] | apattipratisamyuktam [120] |
anapattipratisamyuktam [121] ||

|| dvadasamo vargah ||

bhiksuprakirnaka 122-141

uddanam | samatho [122] | samathavastu [123] | damatho [124] | damathavastu
[124] | anujñatapratisamyuktam [126] |
mukhatailakapratisamyuktam [127] | mukhacurnakapratisamyuktam [128]
| kuccapratisamyuktam [129] | kankata pratisamyuktam [130] |
vijanipratisamyuktam [131] |

|| trayodasamo vargah ||

uddanam | stupapratisamyuktam [132] | stupavastupratisamyuktam
[133] | stupagrhapratisamyuktam [134] | stuparamapratisamyuktam
[135] | stupapuskirinipratisamyuktam [136] | cetiyapratisamyuktam
[137] | cetiyalankarapratisamyuktam [138] |
natanartakapratisamyuktam [139] | saharanapratisamyuktam [140] |
apadapratisamyuktam [141] ||

|| caturdasamo vargah ||

bhiksuprakirnaka (end)

vargoddanam |

upasampada [1] | va utksepas [2] | codana ca [3] | posadho [4] |
glanas ca [5] | akarmani [6] | gurukam [7] | lasunoddisya [8, 9] |
sastrakarma [10] | ca ksepah [11] | sattva [12] | samathah [13] |
stupavargena puryate [14] ||

samapto bhiksuprakirnakinayah aryamahsamghikanam
lokottaravadinam ||

ye dharma hetuprabhava |
hetun tesan tathagato hy avadat |
tesañ ca yo nirodha |
evamvadi mahasramanah ||

srih || srih || srih ||tha || tha || tha..... ||

'phagspa dge 'dunphalchen pai 'jig rtenlas 'dasparsmrabai dge slongi 'dulba
silbu rdzogsso ||

addenda 1 (p. iii) pacattika-dharma 141 zu bhi-vin (ma-l), 251

fol. 71b athaha arye kahim danan datavyam | yahimcit tam prasidati
| athaha | kahim danam dinnam mahaphalam bhavati | vaktavyam

samghe dinnam mahaphalam | athaha | kahim dani samgho silavan
gunavan bhadrako siksakamo vaktavyam | nasti samgho duhsilo
nama | atha dan aha | kahim dani abhiyukta bhiksubhiksuniyo va
kriyayam va | khandapralugge va uddese svadhyaye yoge manasikare
kahim va sighram parisamapyet | ciram ca drsyeta sampakvo
paribhumjyeta | labhyam samyagmati karma datum | amukamhi bhiksu
va bhiksuniyo va abhiyukta ity adi | sa esa bhiksuni
samghikam labham atmano parinamayen nihsargika | samghikam
labham pudgalasya parinamayet pacattikam || ganalabham ganasya
parinamayet pacattikam | parsalabham parilabham parisaya
parinamayet pacattikam | paudgalikam pudgalasya parinamayati
vinayatikramah | bhiksur api ganalabham ganasya parinamayati
vinayatikramah | tena bhagavan aha |

ya puna bhiksuni jananti ganalabham parinatam ganasya
parinamayet pacattikam || lr ||

uddanam |

ovado [1(132)] gandañ ca [2(133)] | upagatavusta dve ca [3(134), 4(135)]
| udvaho [5(136), 6(137)] | bhitti (tiro-kudyam) [7(138)] haritam udakam
[8(139), 9(140)] ganasya parinamayet [10(141)]

caturddasamo vargah || h ||

addenda 1 (p. iv) vargavasesah desana ca viharo ca bhiksuninañ
ca ye dasa pranitasammata matram | yavat vasadana iha chadana
sahasayya ca | samvidhanañ ca vuccati | nisadya unavimso ca |
aranyayam ca satika dvavimsati suddhekehi uddhara
bhiksuninam pravuccati | desanam uddharitvana samcintyam
samodahe puno catra ||

atha puno viharam uddhariya bhaneya ko kuccam | asadanam | aparetva
samodahe civaram puno tatra vijñaptim uddharitvana aparihata catu
nirdista | apakarsiya snanam | bhisnam samodahe | tatra
chadana uddharitvana udakahasyam ca nirdistam | utksipya
unavimsati nirdistam | angulipratodo uddhariya aranyavasam |
samoho puno bhavati tatra eva tavata ca |

addenda 1 (p. v) uddhara te bhusah | panditena vijñeyah |
vargam samuddharitva saptamakam | yate te bhusah purima ca sapta
vargah | saptati siksapada samakhyatah | anye ca sapta vargah |
yutam yan bhiksunisutre tam sarvam samkaletvana satam bhavati |
pindenaikacattalam pacattika nirdistah bhiksunisutre ||
uddista aryamisrikayo ekacattalam satam suddhapacattika
dharmah |

tatrayamisrikayo prechami kaccit tha parisuddhah | dvitiam pi
trtiyam pi prechami | kaccit tha parisuddhah | parisuddha
atrayamisrikayo | yasmat tusnim evam etad dharayami || h ||

252. bhagavan sravastiyam viharati | atha khalu bhagavan
mahaprajapatim gautamim amantreti | ekam idam gautami समयam
tathagato ihaiva sravastiyam viharati |

— Bhiksunivinaya (Academic edition — see source file header)